

Historical Remains
AND
OBSERVATIONS

Of the *Ancient* and *572*
Present State of LONDON and
WESTMINSTER, Shewing

The Foundation, Walls, Gates, Towers,
Bridges, Churches, Rivers, Wards, Palaces, Hall
panies, Inns of Court and Chancery, Hospitals,
Government, Charters, Courts & Privileges

With an Account of the most Remarkable Accidents,
to Wars, Fires, Plagues, and other Calamities
have happened therein for above Nine Hundred
Years past, till the Year 1703.

*Illustrated with Pictures of the most considerable Buildings
thoroughly Ingraven on Copper Plates, with the Arms of
Sixty Six Companies of London, and the Coat of Arms
Incorporating.*

By **R. BURTON**, *Author of the History of*
the Wars of England, &c.

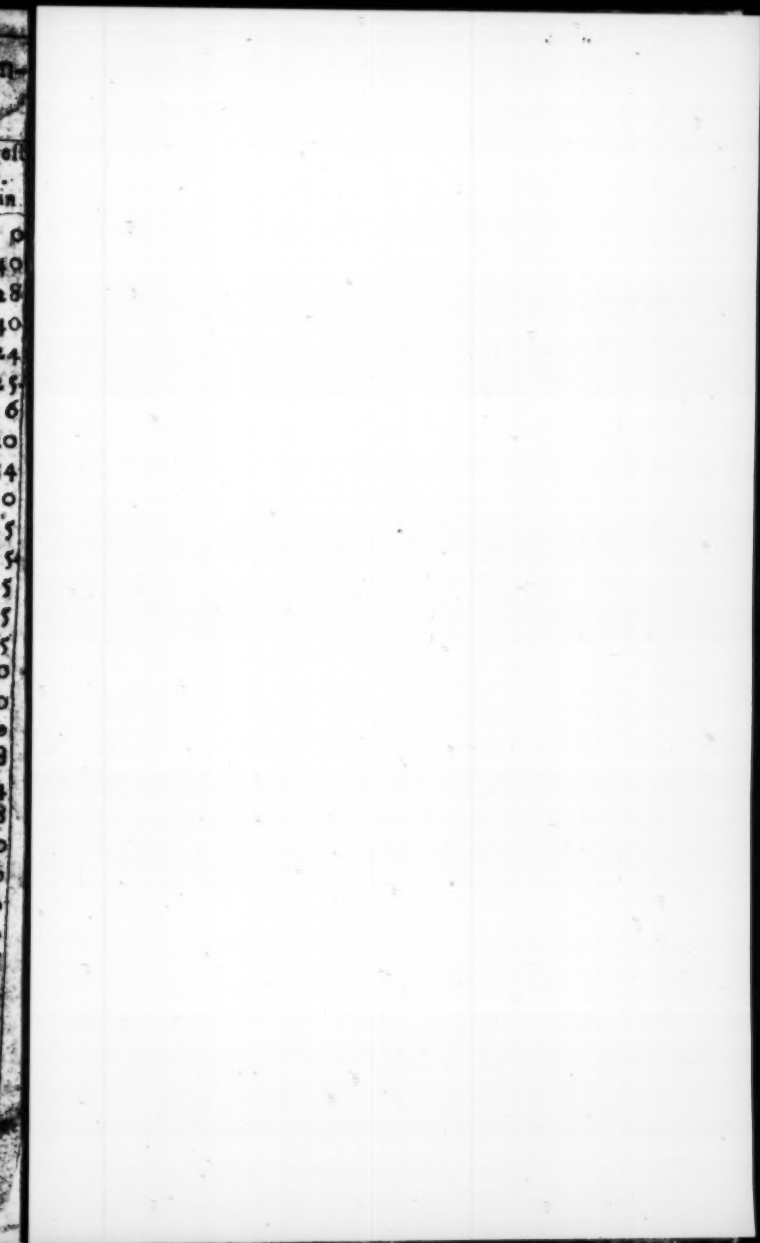
The Third Edition Enlarged.

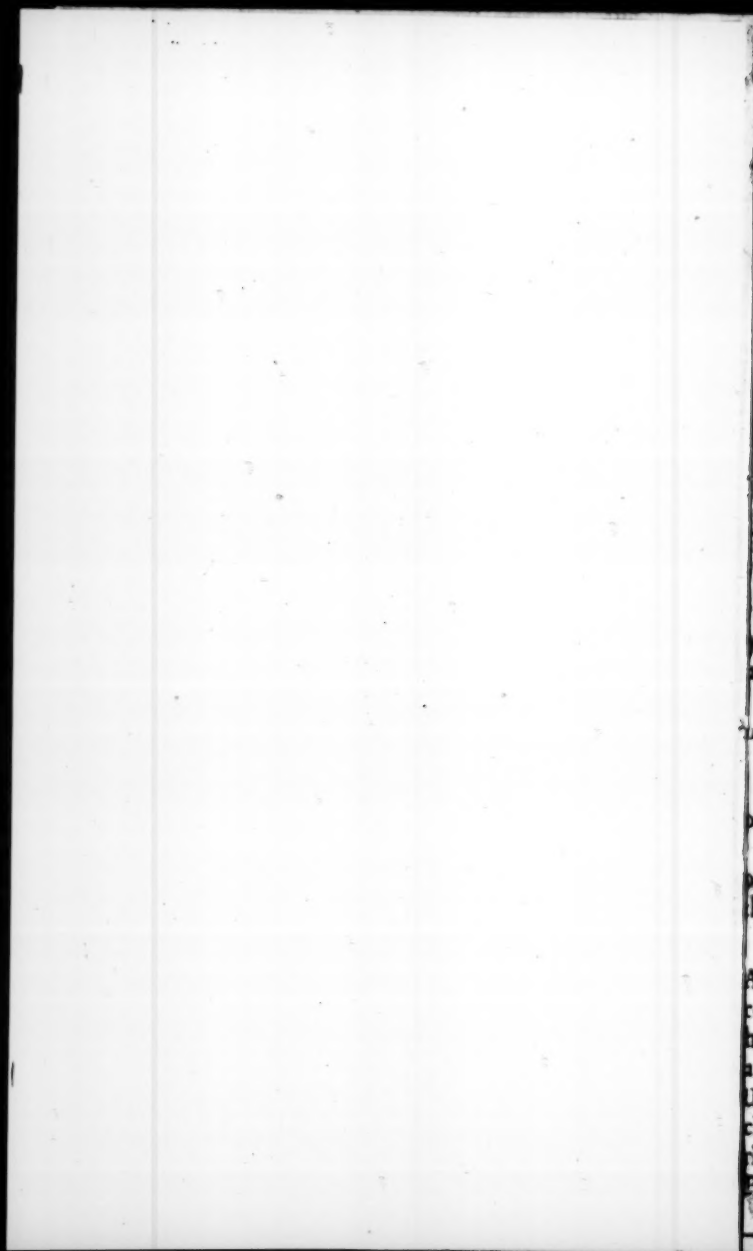


LONDON, Printed for Nath. Smith at the
Poultry, near Chancery.

Table shewing the Bearing, Distance, and Longest day, of the chiefest Cities in the World, from the famous City of London.

The names of the places.	The way they beare	Their distan. miles.	Longest day. Ho. min.
Alexandria in Egypt	S. E. by E.	2169	14 0
Amsterdam in Holland	E. by N.	268	16 40
Antwerp in Brabant	East fere	248	16 28
Athens in Greece	S. E. by E.	1624	14 40
Barwick northernmost town in E.	North fere.	267	17 24
Babylon in Caldea	Ea. So. East.	2724	14 25
Bebsaida.	Sou. Ea. by Ea.	2309	14 6
Calicut in East India	Sou. Ea. by Ea.	5214	12 10
Cambridge	North fere.	44	16 34
Carthage	Nor. by W.	224	17 0
Calice in France	East by Sou.	86	16 25
Constantinople	East, So. Ea.	1547	15 15
Dover	East by Sou.	49	16 25
Dublin in Ireland	No. W. by W.	196	17 25
Damascus in Syria	East, So. East.	1404	14 15
Edinborge in Scotland	North fere.	528	17 40
Ephesus	East, So. East.	1808	14 40
Florence	South East.	802	15 10
Hamburgh in Holstia	East, Nor. Ea.	538	17 18
Jerusalem	Sou. Ea. by E.	2352	14 4
Lake of Sodom	Sou. Ea. by E.	2404	14 8
London in Britain	East.	205	16 30
Morocco in Barbary	S. n Sou. West	1449	14 0
Naples in Italy	Sou. Ea. by E.	1051	14 50
Nice	East, Sou. Ea.	2635	14 30
Norwich	North West.	47	16 28
Paris in France	South, So. Ea.	215	15 57
Praague in Bohemia	East fere.	700	16 15
Rome the greatest City in the World	East by Sou.	7272	13 35
Rome in Italy	Sou. E. by E.	88	15 4
Seville in Spain	East, Sou. East	1605	15 0
St. Ives in England	East, Sou. East	744	15 20
York	North fere.	150	16 54





Astronomical Calculations for this present year according
the rational Hypothesis of Harmonic Celeste.

The true progression of the first ft 18 10

The Obliquity of the Zodiac (wth variation) 23 31

The Bi-ſected Excentricity of the Earth 1787 parts, be

in ſuch, whereof the Radius of the Orbe is 100000

But according to Bullialdus, it is 1784.

Aux. v. Aphelion.	Solis	35	51	25	Cancer.
	Lunæ	24	22	40	Leo.
	♂	8	11	7	Aries.
	Saturni	27	18	11	Sagittarie.
	Jovis	8	45	25	Libra.
	Martis	0	3	50	Virgo.
	Veneris	5	9	7	Aquarie.
	Mercurii	14	17	0	Sagittarie.

The true, or apparent magnitude of the Tropical year, con-
tains 365 dayes, 5. houres, and 49. minutes

Saturn is Retrograde in motion from the beginning of the
year, till the 11 of March, and from the 13 of Novemb. to the
18 of March, 1653.

Jupiter is Retrograde from the 21 of April, untill the 21
of August.

Mars is not Retrograde this year.

Venus is Retrograde from the 15 of August, unto the 26
of September.

Mercury is Retrograde from the 29 of January, to the 20
of February, and from May 29, to June 22. and lastly, from
the 25 of September, to the 16. of October

Extra hæc tempora ſeriem Signorum obſervant.

A planet is accounted Direct in motion, when he moveth ac-
cording to the ſucceſſion of the Signs; and Retrograde, when
he is carried the contrary way; and hence was it, th^t Ptolemy
and the Ancients, taking the Earth to be in the Center of the
Univerſe, were forced to imagine and diſſe Epicyles, in the
circumference whereof, they thought the Planets were car-
ried (the Center of the Epicyle continually running in the
Perimeter of the Excentrique) & ſo by the help of theſe th^e

Ap. 16



TO THE
READER.

AN Ingenious Historian who was a great Traveller, writing concerning this famous City about thirty years since, ventured to compare it, as to Scituation, Government, Trade, Artists, and all other Accommodations, to the greatest Cities in Europe, yea all things considered, to the Greatest in the World, and if at that time it deserved such high Encomiums, then certainly since its Rise out of those Ruines that unhappily befell a great part thereof by the dreadful fire in 1666. it doth even excel it self; and the Beauty thereof is very much increased, especially as to Uniformity and Curiosity of Buildings, largeness of Streets, and many other Excellencies which that fiery Purgation hath occasioned. So that we may invert what was formerly said of Solomon's Temple in Ezra's time that the Glory of the former City is

To the Reader.

not to be compared with the Glory of the latter.

There needs then no Apology for making this short Collection concerning this great Subject, especially since there are few Books now extant that Treat of the Antiquities thereof, and none that I know of, who have written of the particular Accidents that happened thereunto; It cannot therefore be unacceptable to have a short Manual of so many particulars, for so long time past at so small a price as this is; The serious perusal whereof will very much confirm the Truth of what the wise Solomon writ so long since, Eccl. 1. 9. The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be, and that which is done is that which shall be done; and there is no new thing under the Sun.

Richard Burton.

Historical



Historical Remarques.

OF LONDON, &c.

CHAP. I.

The Original and Foundation of the Famous City of London.

THough it may seem difficult to discover the Original of some Nations and Cities, yet it is no hard matter to find out the Foundation of this Honourable and Famous City of London.

But as the *Roman* Writers, to magnify the City of *Rome*, drew its Original from Gods, and Demy-Gods, by the race of the *Trojans*; so *Jeffrey of Monmouth* our *Welsh* Historian, for the greater Glory of this Renowned City, deduceth it from the same Original, relating that *Brute* who descended from the Demy-God *Æneas* the Son of *Venus*, Daughter of *Jupiter* about the year of the World 2855, and 1108 years before the Nativity of our blessed Saviour built this City near the River now called *Thames*, and named it *Troyn-vant*, or *Trenovant*; but this Account has no great Authority.

2 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

The same Historian tells us, that *K. Lud* afterward repaired and increased this City with fair Buildings Towers, and Walls, and called it after his own name, *Caire Lud* or *Luds Town*, and the Gate which he built in the West part thereof, he likewise for his own Honour named *Ludgate*. He adds, That this *Lud* had two Sons, *Androgeus* and *Theomantius*, who being not of Age to Govern at the Death of their Father, their Uncle *Cassibelan* took upon him the Crown, in the eighth year of whose Reign, *Julius Caesar* arrived in *England* with a formidable Army to conquer it, and obliged the *Brittains* to pay a yearly Tribute to *Rome*. *Caesar* calls *London* the City of the *Trinobantes*, which sounds somewhat like *Troy Nova*, though learned men think that *Trinobantes* signifies the State or Signiory of the *Trinobantes*.

But in those days, the Cities of the *Brittains* were not artificially built with Stone or Timber, but were only thick, and Troublesom Woods plashed together and intrenched round, like to those which the *Irish* at this day call *Fastnesses*; Some are of Opinion that whence *London* had her Fame, from thence she had also a Name, that is, from Ships, which the *Brittains* call *Lough*, and *Dinan* a Town, so that *London* is no other than *Shipton*, a Town of Ships; which Title no City hath more Right to assume than this, being situated upon the gentle Ascent of an Hill, near a gallant Navigable River; which swelling at certain times with the Ocean Tides, she is able by her deep and safe Channel to entertain the greatest Ships, which bring in all the richest Commodities the World can afford.

Some would have *Llwndain* the *Welsh* name of *London*, to be derived from *Llbrwn* which signifies a fenced Town, made of Trees cast down and barricadoed together, as aforementioned, for so the Poet sings.

— Their

— Their Houses were the Thicks,
And buhy queachy hollow Caves,
And hurdles made of Sticks.

And it is probable, that in the Place where *St. Pauls* Church now stands, there was a Wood or Grove, and a Temple, dedicated to *Diana*, which was usually set up in the Woods; and in a place about *St. Pauls* there were the Heads and Bones of Oxen lately found, which is supposed were offered in Sacrifice to her.

Now though it be not certainly known, who was the Founder of *London*, yet whoever it was, he shewed much Prudence in the Choice of Scituation; for she seems to have been built in an happy hour, having continued for so many Ages; *Amianus Marcellinus* who wrote near thirteen hundred years ago, calls her then an *Ancient City*.

When the *Romans* had reduced the hither parts of *Brittain* into the form of a Province, and had sown the seeds of Civility here, as well as over all *Europe*, this City began to be renowned and famous for Wealth, Riches, and Prosperity, yea she continued always the same under the *Romans*, *Saxons*, and *Normans*, being seldom or never afflicted with any great Calamities. In the Reign of *Nero*, when the *Brittains* had conspired to recover their lost Liberty, under the Conduct of *Boadicia*, the *Londoners* could not with all their weeping and Lamentations, keep *Suetonius Paulinus* in the City, but after he had raised a Power of the Citizens, he would needs go from thence, leaving the City naked to the Enemy, who presently surprized it and slew those whom either weakness, feebleness, or sweetness of the place, had detained there. Nor was *London* in less danger by the *Gaules* or *French*. if she had not been wonderfully preserved, for when *Cains Alestus* had Treacherously destroyed *Carausius*, he kept to himself the Revenues of *Brittain* and *Holland*,
A 4 and

4 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

and called himself *Augustus* Emperour, as his Coins often found here do demonstrate; But when *Marcus Asclepiodotus* had slain him in Battel, those *French* who remained alive after the Fight, hastening to *London*, would have plundred the City, had not the River *Thames* (who never fail'd to help the *Londoners* at need) very happily brought the *Roman* Legions to their Assistance, who put the *Barbarians* to the Sword all the City over. About which time it is Recorded, that *Lucius Gallus* was slain by a Brookside which ran almost through the City, and of him was called by the *Brittains*, *Wantgall*, in *English* *Walbrook*, which name remains to this day, under which there is a Sewer within the ground, to carry the Kennel water of the City into the *Thames*. This is not far from *London-stone*, which is thought to be a *Milemark*, or *Miliary* such as were in the Market places of *Rome*, from which were taken dimensions of Journeys every way, which seems the more probable, because this Stone is near the midst of the City as it lyeth in length.

After this *Julius Agricola* the *Roman* Lieutenant persuaded the *Brittains* to build Houses for themselves, and Temples for their Gods, to bring up their Children in Learning, and to Apparell themselves like *Romans*; so that in a few years after our Saviours Nativity she became famous, but especially for the multitude of Merchants, Provision and Trade thereof, as *Cornelius Tacitus* notes, and was then called by some Authors *Londinum*, by others *Augusta*, under which name her Fame is celebrated by an Ancient Author, which is thus Translated-by *Philemon Holland*;

*This City was Augusta call'd,
To which (a truth to say)
Air, Land, Sea, and all Elements
Shew favour every way.*

The Foundation of the City.

5

*The Weather no where milder is,
The Ground most rich to see,
Which yields all sorts of useful Fruit
That never spent will be.*

*The Ocean that with Thames her Streams
His flowing Tyde doth blend,
Conveys to it Commodities
All that the World can send.*

*The noble Seat of Kings it is ;
For State and Royalty.
Of all the Realm, the Fence, the Heart,
The Life, the Light, the Eye.*

*The People Ancient, Valorous,
Expert in Chivalry,
Enriched with all sorts of Goods,
Of Art, or Mystery.*

*Take a strict view of every thing,
And then say thus in brief,
This either is a World it self
Or of the World the Chief.*

A 5 - Chap.

CHAP. II.

The Ancient and present Walls and Gates of the City.

Historians report, That about the year after Christ 306, *Constantine the Great*, at the desire of his Mother *Helena*, did first build a Wall about this City, which may seem mere probable, considering that the *Brittains* did understand how to build Walls with Stone, as may appear by the following Relation.

About the Year of Christ 399, when the Empire of *Rome* was invaded, and that City destroyed by the *Goths*, the *Romans* called away all their Forces from *Brittain* for the Defence of their own Countrey; After which the *Brittains* being not able to defend themselves, were for many years oppressed by two cruel Nations, that is, the *Scots* and *Picts*, whereupon they sent Ambassadors, with Letters full of Lamentable Supplications and Complaints to *Rome*, to desire their assistance, promising constant Obedience to them. The *Romans* sent them a Legion of Souldiers, who fought with their Enemies, and drove them out of the Country; And leaving the *Brittains* at Liberty they advised them to make a Wall cross the Country from one Sea to the other, for their defence against their troublesome Neighbours; and then the *Romans* returned home in Triumph.

The *Brittains* built this Wall in the North of *England*, but wanting Masons, they did not make it of Stone as the *Romans* directed, but of Turf, which was so weak, that it was little Security to them. For their Enemies perceiving the *Romans* were gone, they presently came in Boats, and invaded their Countrey, ruining and wasting all before them. Upon which

Ambassadors were again sent with fresh Lamentation^s to *Rome*, beseeching them not to suffer their miserable Country to be wholly destroyed ; The *Romans* then sent them another Legion, who coming suddenly surprized their Enemies and made a great slaughter, among them, chasing them back again even to their own Countrey.

The *Romans* departing home again, told the *Brittains* plainly, that the Journey hither was long and troublesome, and therefore they must expect no further help from them ; but must learn to use Armour and weapons themselves, thereby to be able to resist their Enemies, who were encouraged to invade them because of their Cowardice and Faint-heartedness ; However for the incouragement of their Tributary Friends, whom they were now forced to forsake, the *Romans* made them a Wall of hard Stone from the West Sea to the East Sea, and built two Cities at each end thereof, the *Brittains* labouring therein also. This Wall was built Eight Foot thick, and twelve Foot high, directly East and West, as appears by the ruins to be seen at this day. The work being finished ; the *Romans* gave them a strict charge to look to themselves and to instruct their People in the use of Arms, and Military Discipline, and lest the Enemy should come by Sea, Southward, they made divers Bulwarks at some distance from each other by the Seaside ; And then bid the *Brittains* farewell, as intending to return no more ; This happened in the Reign of *Theodosius* the younger ; near 500 years after the first Arrival of the *Romans* here, and about the year, of our Lord 434.

The *Brittains* after this had several Skirmishes with the *Picts* and *Scots*, and made Choice of *Vortigir* to be their King and Leader, who is said to have been neither Wise nor Valiant, being wholly given up to Lust and Debauchery ; And the People likewise having some rest from their Enemies, ran into Gluttony

Drun^d.

8 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

Drunkenness, Pride, Contention, Envy, and all manner of Vice, to the great scandal of their Christian Profession. At which time a dreadful Pestilence fell upon them, which destroyed such a multitude of them, that the quick were not sufficient to bury the dead, and yet those that remained alive continued so impenitent, that neither the death of their Friends, nor fear of their Enemies had any Effect upon them, whereupon Divine Justice pursued them even almost to the Destruction of the whole sinful Nation.

For being now again in danger of utter ruin from their old Neighbours the *Scots & Picts*, they consult with their King *Vortiger* what to do, and at last conclude to call in the *Saxons*, who soon after arrived in *Brittain*; where (saith *Bede*) they were received as Friends. For having driven out the *Picts* and *Scots*, they likewise drove out the *Brittains*, forcing some of them to fly over the Seas, and others into the barren and waste Mountains of *Wales* and *Cornwall*.

The *Saxons* were likewise ignorant of building with Stone till the year 680. For it is affirmed that *Bennet* Abbot of *Werral*, and Master to Reverend *Bede*, first brought in Artificers for Stone houses, and Glass Windows, unknown before to the *Saxons*, who built only with Wood. And to this *Polychronicon* agrees; who speaking of those times, saith, *Then had ye wooden Churches, nay wooden Chalice, but Golden Priests; but now you have Golden Chalice, and Wooden Priests.* And to conclude this Argument, King *Edgar* in his Charter to the Abby of *Malmsbury*, dated the year of Christ 974, writes to this Effect; *All the Monasteries in my Realm to the outward sight are nothing but worm-eaten and rotten Timber, and Boards, and which is worse, within they are almost empty, and void of Divine Worship.*

Thus much as to Walls in General, now to return to *London*; This City was destroyed and burnt by the *Dare*, and other Pagan Enemies, about the year of our Lord 839, and was nobly rebuilt, and repaired in the

The Walls and Gates of the City. 9

the year 886 by *Alfred* King of the *West Saxons*, so that it lay waste, and uninhabited for almost fifty years; *Alfred* committed the custody of this new built City to his Son in Law *Etheldred* Earl of *Mercia* to whom he had before married his Daughter *Ethelsted*; And that this City was then strongly Walled may appear by divers Accidents; *William* of *Malmisbury* writes, that about the year 994 the *Londoners* shut up their Gates and defended their King *Etheldred* within their Walls against the *Danes*. In the year 1016, *Canutus* the *Dane* made War against *Edmond Ironside*, King of the *West-Saxons*, and brought his Navy to the West part of the Bridge, casting a Trench about the City of *London*, and attempted to have won it by assault, but the Citizens repulsed him, and drove him from their Walls: Likewise in the year 1052, Earl *Godwin* with his Navy, Sailed up by the South end of the Bridge, and assailed the Walls of this City.

William Fitz. Stephen the Reign of *Henry 2.* writes thus, *The Wall of London is High and Great, well Towered on the North side, with due distance between the Towers. On the South side also the City was walled and Towered, but the Fishful River of Thames by his ebbing and flowing hath long since subverted them.* Where by the Northside, he means from the River in the East to the River of *Thames* in the West, for so the Wall stretched in his time, and the City being far longer from East to West, than in breadth from South to North, and also narrower at both ends than in the midst, is therefore compassed with the wall on the Landside, in the form of a Bow, except where it is indented in betwixt *Cripplegate* and *Aldersgate*. But the Wall on the Southside along the River of *Thames* was straight as the string of a Bow, and fortified with Towers or Bulwarks (as we now term them) in due distance from each other, as our Author says, and we our selves may observe at this day, this demonstrates that the Walls of this City are of great Antiquity.

Now

10 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

Now for repairing and maintaining this Wall, we find, That in the year 1213. and the 6th. of King *John*, The Barons entring the City by *Aldgate*, first took Assurance of the City, and then broke into the *Jews* houses and seizing their Money and Goods for their own uses, they with great diligence repaired the Walls and Gates of this City, with Stones taken from the *Jews* broken Houses. In the year 1257, *Henry 3.* ordered the Walls of this City which were much decayed and without Towers to be handsomly repaired, and beautified at the common Charge of the City.

In the 17th of *Edward 4.* *Ralph Joceline* Mayor, caused part of the Wall of the City of *London* to be repaired between *Aldgate*, and *Aldersgate*; He also caused *Motefields* to be searched for Clay to make brick for that purpose. The *Skinners* made that part of the Wall between *Aldgate*, and *Burys Marks* (commonly call'd *Bevis Marks*) toward *Bishopsgate*, as may appear by their Arms fixed in three places there; The Lord Mayor, and his Company of *Drapers* made all that part between *Bishopsgate* and *Albhallows Church* in the Wall, and from *Albhallows* toward the *Postern* called *Motegate*. A great part of the same Wall was repaired by the Executors of Sir *John Crosby* Alderman, his Arms being in 2 places; and other Companies repaired the rest of the Wall to *Cripplegate*, the Goldsmiths repaired from *Cripplegate* to *Aldersgate*, and there the work ceased.

The Circuit of the Wall of *London* on the Lands side, that is from the Tower of *London* in the East to *Aldgate* is 82 Perches; from *Aldgate* to *Bishopsgate* 86 Perches; From *Bishopsgate* to *Cripplegate* 162 Perches; from *Cripplegate* to *Aldersgate* 75 Perches; From *Aldersgate* to *Newgate* 66 Perches; From *Newgate* to *Ludgate* 42 Perches; in all 513 Perches of Assize. From *Ludgate* to *Fleet Ditch* 60 Perches; From *Fleetbridge* to the River of *Thames* about 70 Perches. So that the total of these Perches amounteth

The Walls and Gates of the City. 11

eth to 643; and every Perch being 5 Yards and an half, makes 3536 Yards and an half, containing 10608 Foot, which is two *English* Miles and 608 Foot more.

In former time there were but four Gates in the Wall of this City, that is, *Aldgate* for the East; *Aldersgate* for the North; *Ludgate* for the West; and *Bridge-gate* over *London Bridge* for the South, but of late days for the Conveniency of Passengers, divers other Gates and Posterns have been made.

Fitz Stephen saith, that in the Reign of *Henry 2* there were seven Double Gates in the Wall of this City, but names them not, we may therefore suppose them to be, 1. The Gate next the Tower of *London*, called the Postern. 2. *Aldgate*. 3. *Bishopsgate*. 4. *Aldersgate*, 5. *Newgate*. 6. *Ludgate*. 7. *Bridg-gate*. Since which there hath been built *Morgate*, now a Famous Gate and several other smaller Posterns, as one between *Bishopsgate* and *Morgate*, and two between *Morgate* and *Cripplegate*; besides other in other Places.

As to the first called the *Postern* near the Tower (which was destroyed by the dreadful Fire in 1666 of which you have a particular Account in this Treatise and never since rebuilt or like to be) by that which remained of it before, it seemed to have been a fair strong Arched Gate, built of hard Stone. In the year 1190, and the 2. of *Richard 1.* *William Longshamp*, Bishop of *Ely* Chancellor caused part of the City Wall from that Gate to the *White Tower* to be broken down, for enlarging the Tower, round which he made a Wall imbattelled, which is now the outermost Wall; He likewise made a broad deep Ditch without the Wall, to let in the tyde from the *Thames*; But the South-side of this Gate was by undermining the Foundation much weakened, and about two Hundred years after, that is, 1440, the 18 *Hen. 6.* it fell down, and was never since rebuilt.

The

12 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

The next in the East, is *ALDGATE*, or *Oldgate* of the Antiquity thereof, having been one of the four Principal Gates, and also one of the seven Double Gates aforementioned; It had two pair of Gates and Portcullises, though now but one; yet the hooks of the other Gate, and the place of letting down the other Portcullise are yet to be seen. This Gate appeareth to be very Ancient, being named in a Charter in King *Edgars* time; and likewise in K. *Edward* 1. And in the Civil Wars between K. *John*, and his Barons 1215. the *Londoners* were on the Barons part, who then besieged *Northampton*, and after came to *Bedford* Castle, where they were well received by *William Beauchamp* Captain thereof; and having then secret Notice, that if they pleased they might enter the City, they removed their Camp to *Ware*, and from thence coming to *London* in the Night, they entred by *Aldgate* and placing Guards at the Gates, they disposed of all things at their pleasure.

They spoiled the Fryers Houses, and searcht their Coffers; after which *Robert Fitzwater*, *Jeffry Magnaville* the Earl of *Essex*, and the Earl of *Glocester* chief Commander in the Army applied themselves to repair the Gates and Walls of the City, with stones taken from the *Jews* Houses as aforesaid; and *Aldgate* being most ruinous, and having given them an easie entrance, they repaired, or rather new built it, after the manner of the *Normans*, with strong Arches, and Bulwarks of Stone, small brick, and *Flanders* Tile.

In the 11 of *Edw.* 4. 1471, *Thomas* Bastard *Fauconbridge*, having Assembled a Riotous Company of Seamen and others in *Essex*, and *Kent*, came with a great Navy of Ships up to the Tower of *London*; whereupon the L. Mayor and Aldermen with consent of the Common Council, fortified the *Thames* sides with Armed Men, Guns, and other warlike weapons, from *Baynards* Castle to the Tower, to prevent their Landing; But the Rebels being denied passage that way, they

The Walls and Gates of the City. 13

they fell upon *Aldgate*, *Bishopsgate*, *Cripplegate*, *Aldersgate*, *London Bridge*, and along the *Bankside*, shooting Arrows, and Guns into the City, and burning above three-score houses in the Suburbs.

And upon Sunday *May 11*, 1471. Five thousand of them assaulting *Aldgate*, won the Bulwarks, and entered the City, but the Portcullise being let down, those that were in were slain? And *Robert Bassett* Alderman of that Ward, commanded them in the name of God to draw up the Portcullise, which being done, the *Londoners* issued out of the Gate, and courageously beat back their Enemies to *St. Buttolphs Church*, by which time, the *Earl Rivers* and the Lieutenant of the *Tower* coming with fresh Forces, joined them, and then they soon routed the Rebels, and made them fly, Alderman *Bassett* and other Citizens chasing them to *Milend*, and from thence, pursued some of them to *Poplar*, and others to *Stratford*, killing many, and taking divers Prisoners. In the mean time, *Fauconbridge* their Commander, having in vain assaulted other Places on the *Water-side*, fled to his Ships. Thus much of *Aldgate* as it was of old, we shall speak of the rebuilding when we come to *Aldgate Ward*.

The third Gate toward the North, is *BISHOPSGATE*; supposed to be built by some Bishop of *London*, though now unknown; but the occasion thereof was for the ease of Passengers, especially to *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, *Cambridgeshire*, &c. who before were forced to go much about; yet it is somewhat Ancient, for we read that in the year 1210, some Land was sold to the Procurators or Wardens of *London-Bridge*, situate in the Parish of *St. Buttolph* without *Bishopsgate*. And in a Charter dated 1235. It is writ, That *Walter Brume* and *Rosia his Wife*, having founded the Priory, or New Hospital of our Blessed Lady, (since called *St. Mary Spittle*) without *Bishopsgate*, have confirmed the same to the Honour of God, and our Blessed Lady for Canons Regular. Also in 1247, *Simeon Fitz-Mary*, Sheriff of *London*

14 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

London the 29 *Hen* 3. founded the Hospitall of *St. Mary* called *Bethlem* without *Bishoppsgate*.

And for repairing this Gate, *Hen*. 3. confirmed certain Liberties to the Merchants of the *Haunce* to keep it in repair, which they did for many years. But in the year 1551, having prepared Stone and a new Gate to be set up, at the Complaint of the *English* Merchants their Charter was taken from them so that the Old Gate remained.

Next to this upon the Northside of the City, is *MOREGATE*; of which we read, that in the 3d of *Hen*. 5. 1415, *Thomas Faulconer* Mayor, caused the Wall of the City to be broken through near *Colemanstreet*, and there builded a *Postern*, now called *Moregate*, of a Moory ground hard by, which is now drained, and made fair and firm, and turned into several Fields and delightful Walks, with Trees set in curious Order, for the Accommodation of the Citizens. This Gate since the dreadful Fire of *London* in 1666 has been new built, and is made very Noble with a great Arch and two *Posterns*, so that it now equals, if not excels any other Gate of the City.

Between this Gate and *Cripplegate* there have been lately made two *Posterns* through the Wall, for the better ease of Passengers, and several new Houses built near them.

CRIPPLEGATE is next, which is of great Antiquity, being so called before the Conquest, for we read that in 1016, the *Danes* spoiling the Kingdom of the *East-Angles*, *Alwayn* Bishop of *Helinham*, caused the body of King *Edmund* the Martyr to be brought from *Bredisworth* (now called *St. Edmunds Berry*) through the Kingdom of the *East-Saxons*, and so to *London* in at *Cripplegate*. Some say it was so named from *Cripples* begging there, and that when the Body of *St. Edmund* passed through it, many Miracles were wrought thereby, as that some of the Lame were cured, praising God, &c. This Body continued three years in *St. Gregorius*.

The Walls and Gates of the City. " 15

gories Church near *St. Pauls*. And further, *William the Conqueror* in his Charter for Confirming the Foundation of the Colledge in *London*, called *St. Martins le Grand*, saith thus, *I do give and grant to the same Church, and Canons serving God therein, all the Lands, and the Moor without the Postern which is called Cripplegate on either part of the Postern*. We read likewise, That *Alfume* build-ed the Parish Church of *St. Gilesnigh* a Gate of the City called *Porta Contraflorum* or *Cripples-gate*, about the year 1090.

This Gate was formerly a Prison for Citizens for Debt or otherwise. like one of the Counters. It was new built in 1244 by the Brewers of *London*; and *Edmund Shaw* Goldsmith in 1483. gave by his Will 400 Marks, and the stuff of the old Gate called *Cripplegate* to build the same again, which was accordingly done in 1491.

ALDERSGATE or *Ældersgate* is next, not so called from *Aldwich*, or of *Elders*, or Ancient men building the same, nor of Elder Trees growing more plentifully there than in other places, as some have fancied; but only from the Antiquity thereof, it being one of the four first Gates of this City, serving for the Northern. as *Aldgate* doth for the Eastern Parts, and being both Old Gates, for distinction, one is called *Aldersgate*, and the other *Aldgate*; This Gate hath had several Additional buildings to it, as on the Southside, where several large Rooms and Lodgings of Timber have been made; And on the Eastside a Great Timber building, with one large Room paved with Stone or Tile; there is likewise a Well curbed with Stone, and of a great depth, which rises into that Room though two Stories high from the Ground, which is very remarkable. *John Day* a famous Printer, dwelt in this Gate, and built many Houses upon the City Wall toward *St. Anns Church*. You may read more of the new building this Gate in *Aldersgate Ward*.

16 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

In the sixth year of *Edw. 6.* There was a *Postern Gate* made through the City Wall on the Northside of the late dissolved Cloister of *Friars Minors*, commonly called *Gray Friars*; Now *Christ Church*, and *Hospital*; this was done to make a Passage from *Christ Church Hospital*, to *St. Bartholomews Hospital* in *Smithfield*, and License was given to *Sir Richard Dobbs*, Lord Mayor, to do it, by Virtue of an Act of Common Council, *Aug. 1.* in the 6 of *Edw. 6.*

The next Gate is on the Northwest, and is called *NEWGATE*, and is the fifth Principal Gate, though built later than the rest, being erected about the Reign of *Hen. 1.* or *K. Stephen* upon this occasion. The Cathedral of *St. Pauls* being burnt down in the Reign of *William the Conqueror 1086.* *Mauritius* then Bishop of *London*, did not repair the Old Church as some have thought, but laid the Foundation of a new one, which it was judged would hardly ever have been finished, it was so wonderful for length, bredth, and heighth; and likewise because it was raised upon Vaults or Arches, after the *Norman* fashion, and never known in *England* before.

After *Mauritius*, *Richard Beumore* did very much advance the building of this Church purchasing the large Streets and Lanes round about, which ground he inclopped with a strong Stone Wall and Gates: By reason of this inclosure for so large a Church-yard, the High-street from *Aldgate* in the East, to *Ludgate* in the West, was made so streight and narrow, that the Carriage through the City was by *Paternoster-Row*, down *Ave-Mary Lane*, and so through *Bouger Row* (now called *Ludgatestreet*) (to *Ludgate*, or else by *Cheapside* through *Watlingstreet*, and so through *Carter-lane*, and up *Creed-lane* to *Ludgate*, which Passage by reason of the often turning was very Inconvenient.

Whereupon a New Gate was made to pass through *Cheapside* (North of *St. Pauls*) *St. Nicholas Shambles* and *Newgate-street* to *Newgate*, and from thence westward

The Walls and Gates of the City. " 17

ward to *Holborn Bridge* ; or Turning without the Gate, to *Smithfield*, and *Islington*, (or *Iseldon*) or to any place North, or West. This Gate hath for many years been a Prison for Felons, Murderers, Highwaymen and other Trespassers, as appeareth by the Records of King *John* and others ; and among the rest in the 3. of *Hen.* 3. 1218. That King writ to the Sheriffs of *London*, commanding them to repair the Goal of *Newgate*, for the safe keeping of his Prisoners, promising that the Charges thereof should be allowed them upon their Account in the Exchequer.

In the year 1241. The *Jews* of *Norwich* were hanged being accused for Circumcising a Christian Child ; their House (called the *Thor*) was pulled down and destroyed ; *Aaron* the Son of *Abraham* a *Jew*, and other *Jews* in *London*, were constrained to pay twenty thousand Marks, at two Terms in the year, or else to be kept perpetual Prisoners in *Newgate* at *London*, and in other Prisons.

In 1255, King *Henry* 3. lodged in the Tower, and upon some displeasure against the City of *London*, for the escape of *John Offrem* a Clerk Convict, Prisoner in *Newgate*, for killing a Prior who was Cousin to the Queen, He sent for the Lord Mayor, who laid the fault on the Sheriffs to whose Custody the Prisoners are committed ; the Mayor was discharged, but the Sheriffs were imprisoned above a month, though they alledged the fault was in the Bishops Officers, who though he was imprisoned in *Newgate*, yet they were to see that he was kept safe. But however the King required three thousand Marks of the City for a Fine.

In the third year of *Edw.* 3. 1326. *Robert Baldock* the Kings Chancellor was put into *Newgate*. In 1337, Sir *John Poultney* gave four Marks a year for relief of the Prisoners in *Newgate*. In 1358, *William Watworth* gave likewise toward their relief, and so have many other since. In 1414, the Jaylors in *Ludgate* and *Newgate* died, and 64 Prisoners. In 1418, the Par-
son

18 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

son of *Wertham* in *Kent* was Imprisoned in *Newgate*. In the first of *Henry 6*, 1412. The Executors of *Richard Whittington* repaired *Newgate*. And *Thomas Knowles* Grocer, sometimes *L. Mayor*, brought the waste water from the Cistern near *St. Nicholas Chappel*, by *St. Bartholomews Hospiral* to *Newgate* and *Ludgate* for the Accommodation of the Prisoners. In 1431. all the Prisoners in *Ludgate* were conveyed to *Newgate*, by the Sheriffs of *London*; And soon after they fetcht from thence 18 Persons, Freemen of the City, who were led pinioned to the Counters like Felons, by the false suggestion of the Jaylor of *Newgate*; But *Ludgate* was a while after again appointed for Freemen who were Debtors; and they were all carried back again thither.

In 1427. There was a great Skirmish in the North Country between *Sir Thomas Percie*, Lord *Egremond*, and the Earl of *Salisburys* Sons, whereby many were wounded and slain, but the Lord *Egremond* being taken was found to give the occasion, and was thereupon condemned by the Kings Council, to pay a considerable Sum of Money to the Earl of *Salisbury*, and in the mean time was committed to *Newgate*; and a while after both he, and his Brother *Sir Richard Percie* brake out by night, and went to the King. The other Prisoners got upon the Leads over the Gate, and defended it against the Sheriffs, and all their Officers a great while, till they were forced to call more Citizens to their Aid, who at last subdued them, and laid them in Irons; Thus much of *Newgate*.

LUDGATE is the next in the West, and the Sixth Principal Gate of this City, and Historians say, was built by King *Lud*, near 66 years before our Saviours Nativity; which shews its great Antiquity; This being built for the West, as *Aldgate* for the East.

In the year 1215, aforementioned, being the 17th. of King *John*, when the Barons who were in Arms against the King, entred this City, and pull'd down the

The Walls and Gates of the City. 19

the *Jews Houses*, repairing the Walls and Gates of the City with the Stones thereof; It appeareth that they then repaired or rather new built this Gate; For in 1586, when this Gate was pulled down in order to its being repaired, there was a stone found within the Wall, which seems to have been taken from one of the *Jews Houses*, there being several *Hebrew Characters* ingraven thereon, which being interpreted are thus in *English*; *This is the Station or Ward of Rabbi Moses the Son of the Honourable Rabbi Isaac.* This it is thought had been fixed upon one of the *Jews Houses*, as a sign he lived there.

In 1260, *Ludgate* was repaired, and beautified with the Images of *Lud* and other Kings but in the Reign of *Edw. 6.* these Images of the Kings had their Heads smitten off, and were defaced, by such as judged every Image to be an Idol; In the Reign of *Q. Mary* they were repaired and new heads set upon their old Bodies, which remained so, till the 28 of *Q. Elizabeth* 1586. When this Gate was quite taken down and nobly rebuilt, with the Images of *R. Lud* and others on the East-side, and *Q. Elizabeth* on the West, which was done at the City Charge being above 1500 pounds.

In 1463. *Stephen Foster* Fishmonger, and Dame *Agnes* his Wife, added several large Rocms to *Ludgate*, and gave other relief to the Prisoners, who are only such Citizens as are Debtors; All persons for Treasons, Felonies, and other Criminal Offences being committed to *Newgate*. In one of these rooms, there was a Copper Plate, hanging with the following Rhimes ingraven thereon.

Devout Souls that pass this way.

For Stephen Foster late Mayor, heartily pray;

And Dame Agnes his Spouse, to God Consecrate,

That of pity this House made of London in Ludgate:

So that for lodging and water, Prisoners here nought pay;

As their keepers shall all answer at dreadful Doomsday.

This

20 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

This Gate (as well as *Newgate*) in the late dismal Fire in 1666, was burnt down, but since they are both repaired and very curiously Beautified having a new Postern for Foot Passengers added thereto; with several other Conveniences. Thus much for *Ludgate*.

Next to this before the late Fire, there was only a breach in the Wall of the City and a Bridge of Timber over *Fleet Ditch*, directly against *Bridewell* Hospital; but since, it is all laid open, and a handsome Bridge of Stone built in that Place, the Ditch being very much enlarged, and a Wharf made of Stone and cleared from all Houses on each side up to *Holborn* Bridge. The Bridge likewise at the lower end of *Ludgate* Hill being nobly rebuilt, or rather new built and made much broader, and another Gallant Bridge is built upon the same Ditch almost over against the *Fleet* Prison. All this has been done since the dismal Fire, to the very great Charge of the City. And so much for the Gates in the Wall.

Now for the Water-gates on the Banks of the River *Thames*, which formerly have been many, though most, or all of them have been ruined by the late Fire; however take a brief Account of what they were. *Black Fryers* Stairs is a free landing place, now gallantly rebuilt with a useful Bridge by Sir *Tho. Fitch*, who has built a very curious house upon the Wharf, and cleared it, so that now the Lord Mayor when he comes from *Westminster* to be sworn, Lands there; instead of *Pauls wharf*, as being much more convenient. Then there is *Puddle Wharf*, *Pauls Wharf*, *Broken Wharf*, besides divers others all along the River which are made by the Citizens for their Private use. Next is *Ripa Regine*, the Queens Bank, or *Queen Hyth*, which was accounted the Chief and Principal Water-gate of this City, far exceeding *Billings-Gate*, as it appears in *Queen Hyth* Ward.

Next hereunto is *Downgate* or *Domgate*, so called of the sudden descending or going down of the way from

from St. John Baptists Church upon Walbrook, into the River of Thames, whereby the water in the Channel runs so strong, that in 1574 after a great shower of rain, a young man of about 18 years intending to leap over the stream tript up his Heels, and he was carried with such great swiftness, that no man could stop him till he came against a Cartwheel in the Watergate, by which time he was stark dead; This was sometimes a large Watergate, frequented by Ships and Vessels of Burden like *Queen Hyth*; but now it is utterly decayed.

The next was called *Wolfes Gate* in the *Ropary*, afterward called *Wolfes lane*, but now out of use. The next was called *Ebgate* of old time, as appeareth by Ancient Records, and stood near St. Lawrence Pountneys Church; it is now a narrow Lane and called *Ebgate lane*, but usually the *Old Swan*. There was another Gate at the Bridgfoot called *Oyster Gate*, of Oysters that were there sold, that being the Market-place for them and other small Fish; But now there standeth an Engine to carry up the water into the City in the place thereof.

Then there is the *BRIDG-GATE*, so called of *London Bridge* whereon it standeth; This long before the Conquest was one of the four first, or Principal Gates of the City, where there was only a Bridge of Timber, and is the seventh and last Principal Gate mentioned by *Fitz Stephen*; when the Bridge was new built of Stone this Gate was rebuilt again. In the year 1436, this Gate with the Tower upon it fell down, and two of the surest Arches of the Bridge, Southward, fell therewith, yet none were killed, or hurt thereby; so the repairing whereof several Citizens gave very Liberally. When the Bastard *Fauconbridg* aforementioned came with the *Kentish* Mariners into this City, they burnt this Gate and thirteen Houses besides on the Bridge, and likewise the Brewhouses at St. Katharines and many others in the Suburbs.

22 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

Next hereunto was a Gate, commonly called *Buttolphs Gate*, of the Parish Church adjoyning. This was given, or confirmed by *William the Conquerour* to the Monks of *Westminster*. Then there is *Billingsgate*, which is much used by small Ships & Barges, so that *Queen Hyth* is almost forsaken. It is somewhat uncertain why this Gate was so named, only *Jeffry of Monmouth* writes, that *Belin* a King of the *Brittains* about 400 years before Christs Nativity, built this Gate, and called it after his own name, & that when he was dead his Body was burned, and the Ashes were put into a vessel of Brasse, and set over that Gate upon an High Pinacle of Stone; yet it doth not seem to be so Ancient, but rather to have taken the name from some late Owner, called (it may be) *Beling*, or *Billing*, as *Somers Key*, *Smarts Key*, *Fresh Wharf* and others have done; Then there was a *Watergate* on the South-end of *Water lane* by the *Custom-house Key*, but of all these more hereafter. One other *Watergate* there was more by the *Bulwark* of the *Tower*, and this is the last, and farthest Gate Eastward on the River of *Thames* as far as the City of *London* extends within the Walls.

Besides these Common Water Gates, there were formerly divers private Wharfs, and Keys all along from the East to the West of this City, on the *Thames* side, where Merchants of all Nations landed their Goods, and had Warehouses, Cellars, and Stowage for them. And in the 42 of *Hen. 3.* 1258. it was appointed that the Ports of *England* should be strongly Guarded and the Gates of *London* should be newly repaired and diligently kept in the night for fear of *French* deceits.

CHAP. III.

Of the Tower of London, (and other Ancient Towers and Castles of this City) with severat Remarkable Accidents happening therein.

THe City of *London* (saith *Fitz-Stephen*) hath in the East a very Great, and most Strong *Palatine* Tower, whose Turrets and Walls do rise from a deep Foundation, the Mortar thereof being tempered with the Blood of Beasts.

It is the Common Opinion that *Julius Caesar* the first Conquerour, or indeed Discoverer of *Brittain*, was the Original Founder thereof, and of many other Towers, Castles and Great Houses. But there is little Reason for it, in regard of his short stay here, having other things to think on, designing only to dispatch his Conquest over this Barbarous Countrey, and then to perform greater Enterprizes; Neither do the *Roman* Historians mention any such Buildings erected by him here.

The more probable Opinion therefore is, That *William* the Conquerour built the Great white and square Tower there about the year of our Lord 1078, as appears by Ancient Records, and that made *Gundulph* Bishop of *Rocheſter* Principal Surveyor of the work. The Wall of the City of *London* (as it is aforementioned) was furnished formerly with Towers, and Bulwarks in due distance from each other; and the River of *Thames* with its Ebbing and Flowing had overthrowa the Walls and Towers on the Banks thereof, whereupon *William* the Conquerour for the defence of the City which lay open to the Enemy, having taken down

24 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

the second Bulwark in the East part of the Wall toward the *Thames*, built the *Great White Tower*, which hath been since enlarged at several times with buildings adjoining thereto; This Tower in the 4th. of *William Rufus*, 1092. was much-shaken and defaced by a great Tempest of Wind; but was again repaired by *William Rufus*, and *Henry* the first, who likewise built a Castle on the South-side thereof toward the *Thames*, intrenching the same round about. Historians say of this *William Rufus*, That he challenged the Investiture of Prelates, He pill'd, and shav'd the People wih Tribute, especially to spend about the Tower of London, and the Great Hall at Westminster.

The four first Constables or Keepers of the Tower were *Othoverus*, *Acolinillus*, *Otto*, and *Jeffry Magnaville* Earl of *Essex*, who was also Sheriff of *London*, *Middlesex*, *Essex* and *Hertfordshire*; He fortified the Tower of *London* against *K. Stephen*, but the King seizing him at his Court at *St. Albans* would not discharge him, till he had delivered it up, together with the Castles of *Walden*, and *Plashey* in *Essex*. In 1153, the Tower of *London*, and Castle of *Windsor* were delivered by the King to *Richard de Lucie*, to be safely kept. In 1155, *Thomas Becket*, Chancellor to *Hen. 2.* caused the *Flemings* to be banished out of *England*, their Castles lately built to be demolished, and the Tower of *London* to be repaired.

In the 2. of *Rich. first*, 1190. *William Longshamp* Bishop of *Ely*, Lord Chancellor (by reason of some difference between him, and Earl *John* the Kings Brother, who was in Rebellion) inclosed the Tower and Castle of *London* with an outward Wall of Stone embatailed; and likewise caused a deep ditch to be made about the same, designing (as is aforementioned) to have invironed it with the River of *Thames*. This inclosure and Ditch took away some ground from *Trinity Church* in *London*, which King *Edward* recompenced. And a great quantity of Ground likewise

The Tower and Castles of London. 25

wife was taken from the City upon this Account, yet the Citizens had no recompence, nor were offended thereat, since it was done with their liking, as being for the defence of the City.

But another Historian saith, that in 1230, *Hen. 3.* Fortified the Tower of London to another Purpose, and the Citizens fearing it was intended to their detriment, complained to the King; who answered, *That he had not done it to their hurt, but (saith he) I will do from henceforth as my Brother doth, (in building and fortifying Castles) who beareth the name of being wiser than I.* But the next year, all these Noble Buildings of the Stone Gate and Bulwark, were shaken as with an Earthquake, and fell down, which the King commanded to be again built better than before. And in the year 1241. Though the King had bestowed above 12000 Marks in the work, yet the Wall and Bulwarks irrecoverably fell down; at which the Citizens were very well pleased; for they were threatened, that when this Wall and Bulwarks were built, if any of them should contend for the Liberties of the City they should be Imprisoned therein.

Yet were they again rebuilt and finished by *Edward* the 1. and the Bulwark at the West gate, now called the Lyon Tower, added; the Original of which name and of Lyons in England, we read was thus. *Henry* the 1. built the Mannor of Woodstock, and walled the Park about with stone, seven Miles in compass; destroying to that purpose divers Villages, Churches and Chappels, and this was the first Park in England, and as the Record saith; *He appointed therein (besides great store of Deer) divers strange beasts to be kept and nourished, such as were brought to him from far Countreys, as Lyons, Leopards, Lixes, Porpentine, and such other, for such was his Estimation among Outlandish Princes, that few would willingly offend him.*

26 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

In the year 1235, we read, that *Frederick* the Emperour, sent *Henry* 3. three Leopards in token of his Regal shield of Arms, wherein they were pictured; since which time, the Lyons, and other Creatures have been kept in a part of this Bulwark now called the *Lyons Tower*. In the 16 of *Edward* 3. One Lyon, One Lyoness, One Leopard and two Cattes Lyons, were committed to the custody of *Robert Boue*. *Edw.* 4. Fortified the Tower of *London*, and inclosed a piece of Ground (West from the *Lyons Tower*) upon *Tower-bill* with brick, now called the Bulwark. And in the 6th. year of his Reign, he ordered a Scaffold and Gallows to be set upon the Hill for the Execution of Offenders; upon which the L. Mayor and Aldermen complained to the King, but were answered, That it was not done in Derogation of the Cities Liberties, and caused Proclamation to be made thereof accordingly.

Richard the 3. and *Henry* the 8. repaired this Tower; but in the 2. of *Edward* 6. 1548. Nov. 22. A Frenchman lodging in the round Bulwark, between the *West-gate*, and the *Postern*, by setting fire to a Barrel of Gunpowder in the night, blew up that Bulwark, yet burnt none but himself; this Bulwark was soon rebuilt again. This west Gate of the Tower is the Principal Gate, for receiving, and delivering all manner of Carriages, and without it, there are divers Bulwarks and Gates turning to the North; within this Gate to the South is a strong Postern for Passengers, by the Ward house, over a Drawbridge, which is let down, and pull'd up at pleasure.

Next to this on the South side East-ward, is a large Water-gate (commonly called *Traitors Gate*, because some have been carried in that way) this Gate is partly under a strong Stone Bridge from the River of *Thames*. Beyond which was a small Postern with a Drawbridge seldom let down but for receiving in some Great Persons Prisoners; Further to the East was a Great

The Tower and Castles of London. 27

Great and strong Gate called the *Iron Gate*, but not usually opened. And so much for the Foundation, building and repairing of the Tower, with the Gates and Posterns. There are many Fair Houses within the walls of the Tower, wherein the Officers belonging thereto, and other Inhabitants live, there is also a Chappel.

In the year 1196, *William Fitz Ozbet* a Citizen, seditiously moving the People to stand up for their Liberties, and not to be subject to the Rich and Mighty, was taken, and brought before the Archbishop of *Canterbury* in the Tower where he was condemned by the Judges, and being drawn thence by the Heels to the *Elms* in *East-Smithfield*, he was there hanged. In 1214. King *John* writ to *Jeffry Magnaville* to deliver the Tower of *London* with the Prisoners, Armour, and all other things found therein belonging to the King to *William Archdeacon of Huntingdon*. In the first of *Henry 3.* 1216. the Tower was delivered to *Lewes of France*, and the Barons of *England*. In 1206, Pleas of the Crown were pleaded in the Tower, and divers times afterward. In 1222, the Citizens having made a Tumult against the Abbot of *Westminster*, *Hubert of Burg*, Chief Justice of *England*, sent for the Lord Mayor and Aldermen to the Tower of *London* to enquire who were Principal Authors thereof. Amongst whom, one named *Constantine Fitz Aeluse* boldly avowed, **That he was the man and had done much less than he thought to have done*; whereupon the Chief Justice sent him, with two others to *Falkes de Brent*, who with armed men brought them to the Gallows, and hanged them.

In 1244, *Griffith Prince of Wales*, being a Prisoner in the Tower, attempted an escape, and having in the night tyed the Sheets, and hangings together, he endeavoured thereby to slide from the top of the High Tower, but being a Fat man the weight of his Body brake the Rope, and he fell; The next morn-

28 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

ing he was found dead, his head and neck being driven into his Breast between the Shoulders. In 1253, K. *Hen. 3.* imprisoned the Sheriffs of *London* in the Tower above a Month, about the escape of a Prisoner out of *Newgate*, as is aforementioned. In 1260, this King with his Queen (for fear of the Barons) lodged in the Tower; And the next year he sent for his Lords, and held his Parliament there.

In 1263, As the Queen was going by water from the Tower toward *Windsor*, several Citizens got together upon *London Bridge*, under which she was to pass, who not only used reproachful words against her, but threw stones and dirt at her, forcing her to go back again but in 1265. they were forced to submit themselves to the King for it, and the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Sheriffs were sent to several Prisons; *Otho* Constable of the Tower, being made *Custos*, or keeper of the City.

About this time, *Leoline* Prince of *Wales* came down from the Mountain of *Snowdon* to *Montgomery*, and was taken at *Blunith* Castle, where using reproachful words against the *English*, *Roger le Strange* fell upon him, and with his own sword cut off his head, leaving his dead body on the Ground; Sir *Roger Mortimer* caused his Head to be set upon the Tower of *London*, crowned with a wreath of Ivy; And this was the end of *Leoline*, who was betrayed by the Men of *Blunith*, and was the last Prince of the *Brittish* blood who Ruled in *Wales*.

In 1290, Several Judges as well of the Kings Bench, as the Assize, were sent Prisoners to the Tower, and with great Sums of Money obtained their Liberty Sir *Thomas Weyland* had all his Estate confiscated, and himself banished; Sir *Ralph Hengham* Lord Chief Justice of the Kings Bench, paid 7000 Marks; Sir *John Lovet* Chief Justice of the Lower Bench 3000 Marks. Sir *William Brompton* 6000 Marks; Yea their Clerks were fined also, as being confederate with their Masters

sters in Bribery and Injustice; *Robert Littlebury Clerk* paid 100 Marks; and *Roger Lüneſter* as much. But a certain Clerk of the Courts, called *Adam de Straton* paid thirty two thousand Marks of Old and new Money, besides Jewels without number, and precious vessels of Silver, which were found in his House, together with a Kings Crown, which some said was King *Johns*. After this the King constrained the Judges to swear; *That for the future they should take no Pension, Fee, or Gift of any man, except a breakfast, or some such small kindness.*

In the 14 of *Edw. 2.* The King allowed to the Prisoners in the Tower, two pence a day to a Knight, and a peny a day to an Esquire for their Diet. In 1320. The Kings Justices sate in the Tower, for Trial of divers matters, at which time *John Giffors*, late Lord Mayor of *London*, and several others fled to the City, for fear of being charged with things they had presumptuously done. The next year the *Mortimers* yielding themselves to King *Ed. 2.* he sent them Prisoners to the Tower, where they were condemned to be drawn, and hanged. But *Roger Mortimer of Wigmore*, by giving his Keepers sleepy drink, made his escape, but his Uncle *Mortimer* died there, above 3 years afterward.

In 1326. The Citizens of *London* took possession of the the Tower, and taking away the keys from the Constable, they discharged all the Prisoners, and kept both the City and Tower for the use of Queen *Isabel* and her son *Edward*, (who was afterward *Edw. the III.*)

In 1330, *Roger Mortimer Earl of March*, was taken, and committed to the Tower, from whence he was drawn to the Elmes, and their hanged on the Common Gallows, where he hung two days and two nights by the Kings Command, and was then buried in the *Gray Friers Church*; This Earl was condemned by his Peers, and yet was never brought to make his Defence before them. He himself having procured a Law to that purpose, by which the Earls of *Lancaster*,

Winchester, Gloucester, and Kent were put to death, and now he himself suffered by the same Law.

In the 3. of *Edw. 3.* 1344. The King commanded *Florentes* of Gold to be coyned in the Tower; *Perceval de Port*, of *Laure*, being then Master of the Mint, and this is the first coining we read of there; we read likewise that the same year the King appointed his Exchange of Money to be kept in *Serres* Tower, being part of the Kings House in *Buckles* (or *Buckles*) Bury. And we find that in former times all great Sums were paid by weight, that is, so many pounds or Marks of Gold or Silver cut into blank pieces without any stamp upon them, and smaller Sums were paid in *Starlings*, which were pence so called, for they had no other Moneys; This *Starlings*, or *Easterling* money, took its name, as it is judged, from the *Easterlings* which first made it in *England* in the Reign of *Hen. 2.* though others imagine it so called from a Star stamped in the Ring or Edge of the Penny; or of a Bird called a *Starling* stamped on it; others yet more unlikely, of being coyned at *Strivelling* or *Sterling*, a Town in *Scotland*, but the first Opinion seems the most probable.

In 1360. A Peace being concluded between *England* and *France*, *Edward* the 3d. came back into *England*, and went to the Tower to visit the *French* King, who was Prisoner there, setting his Ransom at three Millions of *Florentes*, which being paid, he was discharged from his Imprisonment and the King conducted him with Honour to the Seaside.

In the 4th. of *Rich. 2.* 1381. A grievous Tax was laid upon the Subjects, which caused much Trouble. For the Courtiers, greedy to enrich themselves, informed the King that the Tax was not so carefully gathered as it ought; And therefore they would pay a great Sum of Money to Farm it, which they would raise above what it was before, by being more severe in gathering it. This Proposition was soon accepted, so that having the Kings Authority, and Letters, these Farmers

Farmers or Commissioners, met in several Places in *Kent* and *Essex*, where they levied this Tax of Groats or Pole-money, with all manner of severity, which so discontented the People, that they combined together, and resisted the Collectors, killing some, wounding others, and making the rest fly.

The Tumult began first in *Kent*, upon this occasion, (as it is related in the Chronicles of *St. Albans*) One of these Exactors coming to the House of *John* (others say) *Wat Tyler*, living at *Dartford* in *Kent*, demanded of *Tyler's* Wife, a Groat a piece for her Husband, her self, and Servants, and likewise for a young Maiden her Daughter; The woman paid for all but her daughter, alledging she was a Child, and under age to pay; *That will I soon know*, (quoth the Collector) and shamefully turned the young Maids Coats up, to see whether she were come to ripeness of Age; (these Villains having in divers other Places made the like base, and uncivil Trials.) Hereupon the Mother crying out, divers of the Neighbours, came in, and her Husband being at work in the Town, tyling a house hearing of it, taking his Lathing staff in his hand, ran home, and finding the Collector, asked him, who made him so bold? the Collector returned ill Language and struck at *Tyler*, who avoiding the blow gave the Collector such a home-blow with his Lathing staff, that his Brains flew out of his head; which made a great uproar in the Streets, and the People being glad at what had happened, they prepared to defend and stand by *Tyler*.

And thereupon a great number of them being got together, they went from thence to *Maidstone*, and then to *Black-Heath*, perswading, and Exhorting all the People as they marched along to join with them in this common Cause, and setting Guards upon all the ways to *Canterbury*, they stopped all Passengers, compelling them to swear *That they would keep Allegiance to King Richard, and to the Commons; That they would*

accept of no King whose name was John, (because of the hatred they had to John Duke of Lancaster; who called himself King of Castile;) And that they should be ready when they were called, and should agree to no Tax to be levied from thenceforth in the Kingdom, nor consent to any, except it were a Fifteenth.

There joyned with them one John Ball a factious Clergyman, who took occasion to rip up the grounds of the Misgovernment, telling the People, That this difference of Mens Estates, where some were Potentates, and others Bondmen, was against Christian Liberty, taking for his Text this old Rhyme;

*When Adam Ditt'd and Eve Span,
Who was then a Gentleman?*

This so incensed the Commons that their number daily increased, so that when they were come as far as Blackheath, they were esteemed to be an Hundred Thousand, so that fearing no resistance, they began to commit all manner of Violence, sparing none whom they thought to be learned, especially if they found a pen or Inkorn about him, for then they pull'd off his Hood, and with one Voice cryed out, *Hale him out, and cut off his head.* The King sent some Knights to them to know the cause of their Assembling. To whom they answered, *That for certain Causes they were come together, and desired to talk with the King, and therefore willed the Knights to tell him, That he must needs come to them, that he might understand the desire of their Hearts.* The King was advu'd by some to go presently to them, but Simon Sudbury Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Chancellor, and Robert Hales of St. Johns Treasurer affirmed, *That it was not fit for the King to go to such a rude Company, but rather to take Order to suppress them.*

This the Commons hearing, were so enraged, that they swore, *They would go, kill the Kings Traitors, and*

cut

The Tower and Castles of London. 33

cut off their heads; And thereupon they marched into Southwark, and ruined the Archbishops Palace at Lambeth, out of spight to him. The Lord Mayor and Aldermen fearing they would do the like to the City, ordered the Gates to be shut, but the Commoners of the City, especially the Poorer sort, favouring the Commoners of the Countrey, threatned death to all that should attempt it; So that the Rebels had free Egress, and Regress in and out of London, and dayly encouraged the Citizens to favour their Cause; declaring, *Their purpose was only to bring the Traytors of the Land to Justice, and then they would lay down their Arms;* And hereby they won them to stand by them.

The first thing they did when they came to London was to send for one *Richard Lyon* a Grave Citizen, who had been *Tylers* Master; and having struck off his head, they carried it upon a Pole in Triumph before them. The next day they came to the *Savoy*, the Duke of *Lancasters* House, which they set on fire, burning all his rich Furniture, breaking in pieces all his Plate and Jewels, and throwing them into the *Thames*, saying, *They were men of Justice, and would not like Robbers enrich themselves with any mans Goods for they only were for destroying Traytors.* And when one of their Fellows was espied to thrust a fair piece of silver into his bosom, they took him, and cast both him and it into the Fire; neither took they any thing from any man but at the just price. Two and thirty of them were got into the *Dukes* Wine-cellar, where they staid drinking so long, till the Rafter of the House, which was on Fire, fell upon them, and so covered them, that not able to get out, they were heard cry seven days after, and then perished.

From the *Savoy* they went to the *Temple* where they burnt the *Lawyers* Chambers, with their Books, and Writings, and all they could lay hands on. Also the Noble House of *St. Johns*, by *Smithfield*, they set on Fire,

34 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

Fire, which burnt for seven days together, not suffering any to quench it. And likewise the Mannor of *Highbury*, and other Places belonging to *St. Johns*. After this they came to the Tower, where King *Richard* lodged, and sent to command him, *To come to them, without delay, unarmed, and without any Guard, which if he refused, they would pull down the Tower, and he should not escape alive.* The King finding no other Remedy though he had 600 Armed Men, and as many Archers about him, yet durst not but suffer them to enter, so that in great fear the King went toward them on Horseback, his own Guards standing as men amazed. Being come into the Tower, these Rusticks presumed to enter into the King, and his Mothers Chambers with their Weapons, and laid themselves on the Kings bed, sporting and playing thereon, yea they abused the Kings Mother, offering to kiss her in such a rude manner that she fell into a Swoond.

They then proceeded with Rage and Fury to search for the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*, and finding one of his Servants, charged him to bring them to the Traitor his Master; the Servant being afraid brought them to the Chappel where his Master was at Prayers, who being a ware of their coming had continued there all night; and when he heard they were come, he said with great constancy to his Servants, *Let us now go, surely it is best to dye, when it is no pleasure to live;* Upon which the Rabble cryed, *Where is the Traytor?* who answered, *I am the Archbishop whom you seek, not a Traytor.* Whereupon they dragged him out of the Chappel to *Tower-hill*, which being compassed with many Thousands, and seeing many drawn swords about his head he said,

What is it (dear Brethren) you purpose to do? what is mine offence committed against you, for which you will kill me? you were best take heed, that if I be killed, who am your Pastor, there come not on you the Indignation of the just Revenger, or at least for such a fact all England be not put under Interdiction, or the Popes Curse, But
they

they cried out with a great noise, *That they did not fear the Interdiction, neither did allow the Pope to be above them.* The Archbishop seeing death at hand, spoke them fairly, and granting forgiveness to the Executioner, he kneeled down and offered his Head to be cut off; The Hangman struck him on the neck, but not deadly, he putting up his hand, said, *Aha, it is the hand of God;* and being struck again before he removed his hand, his fingers ends were cut off, and part of the Arteries; with which he fell down, but died not, till they had mangled him with eight several strokes in the Neck and Head. His body lay two days unburied, none daring to do it; His Head they cut off, and nailing his hood thereon, fixt it upon a Pole on *London Bridge.* This *Simon Sudbury* was eighteen years Bishop of *London*, and being translated to *Canterbury*, he in 1375. repaired the Walls of *London* from the *West-gate*, (which he built) to the *North-gate*, which had been destroyed by the *Danes*, before the Conquest of *William the Bastard.* He was at last buried in the Cathedral at *Canterbury.*

Sir *Robert Haies* Lord Treasurer of *England*, suffered with him at the same time, a most Valiant Knight, and Lord of *St. Johns*; together with *John Lig*, one of the Serjeants at Arms, and *William Apledore* a *Franciscan* Friar who was the Kings Confessor; Many more were beheaded daily, for no cause but the pleasure of the Commons, for it was pastime to them, to take any who were not sworn of their Party, and pulling off their Hoods, behead them; They took 13 *Flemings* out of the *Augustine Fryars*, 17 out of another Church, and 32 in the *Vintury*, and beheaded them all; And to make a distinction of *Flemings*, they put them to pronounce, *Bread*, and *Cheese*; and if they spake it like, *Brot*, and *Cawse*, off went their Heads, as a sure sign that they were *Flemings.*

The King coming according as he was required, to *Mill-end*, was much astonished at the madness of the People

36 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

People, who with frowning Countenances made the following demands which they presented in writing and would have them confirmed by the King Letters Patents.

1. That all men should be free from Servitude or Bondage, so that from thenceforth there should be no Bondmen.
2. That he should Pardon all men of what Estate soever all manner of Actions, and Insurrections committed, and all Treasons, Felonies, Transgressions, and Extortions by any of them done, and to grant them Peace.
3. That all men henceforth might be enfranchised, or made free to buy and sell in every County, City, Burrough Town, Fair, Market and other Places within the Realm of England.
4. That no Acre of Land holder in Bondage or Service, should be holden but for four pence, and if it had been held for less in former time, it should not now be enhanced.

These and many other things they required, telling the King, That he had been ill Governed to that day, but for the time forward, he must be otherwise governed. The King finding himself in danger, yielded hereunto, and so desiring a Truce, the Essex men returned home. Next day the King went to Westminster, to visit St. Edwards Shrine, and coming back by Westsmithfield, he found the place full of Kentishmen, to whom he sent word, That their Fellows the Essex men were gone home, and that if they desired it, he would grant them the same Conditions of Peace; But their Chief Captain named John, or as others say, Walter Hilliard, alias Tyler, being a cunning Fellow, answered, He desired Peace, but upon his own Conditions; intending by fair words to have delayed the business till the next day; for he designed that Night to have killed the King and the Nobility about him, and then to have plundred the City, and burnt it.

But

The Tower and Castles of London. 37

But he was wonderfully disappointed in his Pride, having refused Conditions of Peace which were sent him in three several Charters three times. Upon Which the King at last sent Sir John Newton not to Command, but to Intreat him to come and discourse with him concerning what he demanded, among which one particular was, that Wat Tyler desired a Commission to behead all Lawyers, Escheators, and others whatsoever that were learned in the Law, conceiving that afterward all would be managed according to the Humour of the Common People; And it is reported that the day before, putting his hand to his Lips, he had said, That before four days came to an end, all the Laws of England should proceed from his mouth.

When Sir John Newton desired Tyler to dispatch him, he scornfully answered; *If thou art so hasty thou mayst go to thy Master, for I will come when I please.* However, Sir John Newton followed him slowly on Horseback, and by the way a Doublet-maker brought three-score Doublets to the Commons, and demanded thirty Marks for them, but could have no Money; Upon which Wat Tyler told him, *Friend, be quiet, thou shalt be well paid before this day be ended, keep nigh me and I will be thy Creditor.*

Wat Tyler then set Spurs to his Horse, and rid up toward the King, coming so near that his Horse touched the Crouper of the Kings, to whom he said, *Sir King, sieest thou all yonder People?* Yes truly (said the King) but why dost thou ask? *Because* (said Tyler) *they are all at my Command, and have sworn their Truth and Faith to me, to do whatever I bid them, in good time* (replied the King) *I believe it well.* Then said Tyler, *believest thou King, that these People, and as many more that are in London will depart from thee thus without having thy Letters?* No (said the King) *you shall have them, they are ready and shall be delivered to them all.*

38 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

Wat Tyler observing Sir John Newton to be near him, bearing the Kings Sword, was offended, saying, *That it became him better to be afoot in his presence; The Knight answered stoutly, That surely there was no hurt in it, since he himself was on Horseback.* This so enraged Wat, that he drew his Dagger, and offered to strike the Knight, calling him Traytor, Sir John told him he lied, and drew his Dagger likewise; Wat Tyler seeming much disturbed at this Indignity, attempted before his Rustick Companions to have run upon the Knight, whom the King to preserve from the danger commanded to alight from his Horse, and deliver his Dagger to Wat Tyler; But his haughty mind would not be so pacified, for he demanded his Sword also, to which Sir John Newton answered, *It is the Kings Sword, and thou art not worthy to have it, neither durst thou ask it of me, if there were no more here but thou and I. By my Faith* (said Wat Tyler) *I will never eat till I have thy Head; and would thereupon have fallen upon him.*

But at that very Instant William Walworth Lord Mayor of London (a stout Couragious Person) accompanied with divers Knights and Esquires came to assist the King, to whom he said, *My Laige, it were a great shame, and such as had never before been heard of, if in such a presence, they should permit a Noble Knight to be shamefully Murdered, and that before the face of their Sovereign, therefore he ought to be rescued, and Tyler the Rebel to be Arrested.*

The Lord Mayor had no sooner spoke thus, but the King though he were very young, yet began to take Courage, and commanded him to lay hands upon him; Walworth being a man of an incomparable Spirit and Courage, immediately arrested Tyler with his Mace upon his Head, and that in such a manner as he fell down at the feet of his Horse, and those who attended the King presently encompassed him round, that his Companions could not see him; and John Caven-

dish,

The Tower and Castles of London. 39

disb, an Esquire of the Kings, alighting from his Horse, thrust his Sword into *Tylers* Belly; Although some write that the Lord Mayor did it with his Dagger; many others followed and wounded him in divers places to death, and then they drew his body from among the People into *St. Bartholomews* Hospital.

The Commons perceiving their Captain to be slain, cryed out, *Their Captain was Traiterously murdered,* and encouraged one another to fight, and revenge his Death, and bent their Bows; Upon which the King rid to them, and said, *What work is this my Men? what do you mean to do? will you shoot at your King, Be not mutinous nor concerned for the death of a Traytor and Rivald, I am your King, I will be your Captain, and Leader, follow me into the Field, and there you shall have whatsoever you desire.* This the King said, for fear in their fury they should fire the Houses in *Smithfield* where there Captain was slain; They thereupon followed him into the open Field, though the Souldiers that were with him, were uncertain whether they would kill the King, or whether they would be quiet, and depart peaceably home with the Kings Charter.

In the mean time *William Walworth*, the ever renowned Lord Mayor, to prosecute his first worthy Act, which had succeeded so happily, went only with one man, with all speed into the City, and there began to cry out, *You good Citizens, come to help your King, who is in danger to be murdered, and succour me your Mayor who am in the same danger; or if you will not help me, yet leave not the King destitute.*

The Citizens who had a great Esteem and Affection for the King, no sooner heard this, but with a Noble and Loyal forwardness they immediately raised a thousand Men, who being compleatly armed, stayed in the streets for some Commander, who with the Lord Mayor might lead them to the Assistance of the King in this his great distress, when by good chance Sir

Robert

40 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

Robert Knowles a Freeman of the City came at that instant, whom they all desired to be their Leader, which he willingly accepted, and so with the Lord Mayor and some other Knights. they were led to the King who with all his Company rejoyced very much at this unexpected Assistance from these brave armed Citizens, who all on a sudden encompassed the whole Body of the Commons.

And here in an instant was a very strange and Remarkable Alteration, for the Commons presently threw down their Arms, and falling on their knees begg'd Pardon, and they who just before boasted that they had the Kings Life in their power, were now glad to hide themselves in Caves, Ditches and Corn-fields; The Knights being desirous of revenge, intreated the King, *that they might be permitted to take off the heads of an hundred or 2 of them;* But the King would not grant it, but commanded the Charter which they demanded, written, and sealed, to be delivered to them at that time, for preventing further mischief, as doubting if they were not satisfied, the Commons of *Essex* and *Kent* might rise again. Having got their Charter they departed home.

The Commons being thus dispersed and gone, the King called for the worthy Lord Mayor, and with great Honour deservedly Knighted him in the Field, and gave him a hundred pound a year in Fee, he also Knighted five Aldermen his Brethren, girding them about the waste with the Girdle of Knighthood, as the manner was in those days, but *Stow* saith it was thus, To cause the Person to put a Besanet on his Head, and then the King with a Sword in both his Hands to strike him strongly on the Neck. And for an Eternal Remembrance of this happy day, the King, for the Honour of the City granted that a Dagger should be added to the Arms of the City, in the right Quarter of the Shield, they before this time bearing only a Cross without the Dagger.

After

The Tower and Castles of London. 41

After this the King marched into the City with great Joy, and went to his Mother, who lodged in the *Tower Royal*, called then the *Queens Wardrobe*, where she had continued two days, and nights, in great fear, and trouble; But when she saw the King she was extremely comforted, saying, *Ah fair Son, what great sorrow have I suffered for you this day?* To whom the King answered, *Certainly, Madam, I know it well; but now rejoice, and thank God; for I have this day recovered mine Inheritance, and the Realm of England, which I had almost lost.* Then the Archbishops Head was taken off *London Bridge*, and *Wat Tylers* set up in the Place.

Now since some Writers have reported that the Rebel so Valiantly struck down by Sir *William Watworth* was named *Jack Straw*, and not *Wat Tyler*, it may be necessary to give an Account of the Principal Leaders, & Captains of the Commons; of whom *Wat Tyler* was the Chief, as being the first man who judged himself offended, there were likewise, *Jack Straw*, *John Kirkby*, *Allen Thredder*, *Thomas Scot*, and *Ralph Rugg*; these and divers others were Commanders of the *Kentish* and *Essex* men.

And at the same time there were gathered together to the number of fifty thousand in *Suffolk*, by the incitement of *John Wraw* a lewd Priest, who made one *Robert Westbrome* take upon him the name of King; these fell to destroying Houses, but especially those of Lawyers, and seizing Sir *John Cavendish* Lord Chief Justice of *England*, they beheaded him and set his Head upon the Pillory in *St. Edmundsbury*. The like Commotion of the Commons was at the same time also in *Cambridgeshire*, the *Isle of Ely*, and *Norfolk*, conducted by *John Lister* a Dyer; and to countenance their proceedings the more, they designed to have brought *William Ufford* Earl of *Suffolk* into their Fellowship, but he having notice of their intent, suddenly rose from supper, and got away.

42 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

Yet they compelled many other Lords, and Knights to be sworn to them, and to ride with them, as the Lord *Scales*, the Lord *Morley*, Sir *John Brevis*, Sir *Stephen Hales*, and Sir *Robert Salle*, the last of whom not enduring their Insolencies, had his Brains dashed out by a Country-man that was his Bondman; The rest terrified by his Example were glad to carry themselves submissively to their Commander, *John Littester*, who named himself King of the Commons, and counted it a Preferment for any to serve him at his Table, in taking Assay of his Meats and Drinks, with kneeling humbly before him as he sat at Meat.

And now these fellows upon Consultation send two Choice Men, namely the Lord *Morley*, and Sir *John Brevis*, with three of their Chief Commons to the King for their Charter of Manumission, and freedom from Bondage; who being on their way, they were met near *Newmarket* by *Henry Spenser* Bishop of *Norwich*, who examining if there were any of the Rebels in their Company, and finding three of the Chief present, he instantly caused their Heads to be struck off, and then pursued on toward *Northwalham* in *Norfolk*, where the Commons stayed for an Answer from the King, and though he had at first but eight Lances, and a small number of Archers in his Company, yet they so increased, as to become a compleat Army, with which he set upon the Rebels, and routed them, taking *John Littester* and other Principal Ringleaders, whom he caused all to be Executed, and by this means the Country was quieted.

After this the Lord Mayor of *London* sat in Judgment upon Offenders, where many were found guilty and lost their Heads, among others *Jack Straw*, *John Kirkby*, *Alan Tredder*, and *John Sterling*, who gloried that he was the man who had slain the Archbishop. Sir *Robert Tresilian* Chief Justice was likewise appointed to sit in Judgment against the Offenders, before whom above fifteen hundred were found guilty, and

in

The Tower and Castles of London. 43

in divers places put to death; and among them *John Ball* their Priest, and Incendiary, of whom it is not impertinent to relate a Letter he wrote to his Fellow Rebels in *Essex*, by which we may see how fit an Orator he was for such an Auditory, and what strength of perswasion there was in Nonsense.

John Sheep St. Mary Priest of York, and now of Colchester, greeteth well John Nameless and John the Miller and John Carter, and biddeth them that they beware of Guile in Burrough & stand together in Gods name, and biddeth Peirce Plowman go to his work, and chastize well Hob the Robber, and take with you John Trueman, and all his Fellows, and no more, John the Miller ye ground small, small, small; The Kings Son of Heaven shall pay for all, Beware, or ye be woe; know your Friend from your Foe; Have enough and say Hoe, and do well and better; Flee Sin, and seek Peace and hold you therein, and so biddeth John Trueman, and all his Fellows.

Neither may it be amiss to declare the Confession of *Jack Straw* at his Execution; The Lord Mayor being present spake thus to him, *John, Behold thy death is at hand without remedy, and there is no way left for thy escape, therefore for thy Souls health, without making any lye, tell us what your intentions were, and to what end you Assembled the Commons.* After some pause, *John* seeming doubtful what to say, the Lord Mayor added, *Surely John, thou knowest that if thou perform what I require of thee, it will redound to thy Souls Health:* Being hereupon encouraged he made his Confession to this purpose.

‘It is now to no purpose to lye, neither is it lawful to utter any untruth, especially knowing that my Soul must suffer more bitter Torments if I do so; And because I hope for two advantages by speaking Truth, First that what I shall say may profit the Commonwealth; and Secondly, That after my death I trust by your Suffrages to be helped, and succoured according to your promises, by your Prayers, I will therefore speak faithfully, and without deceit.

At

44 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

‘At the same time when we were Assembled upon
 ‘*Black Heath*, and had sent to the King to come to us,
 ‘our purpose was to have slain all such Knights, Esquires
 ‘and Gentlemen as attended him; And for the King,
 ‘we would have kept him amongst us, that the Peo-
 ‘ple might have more boldly repaired to us, since
 ‘they would have thought that whatever we did, was
 ‘by his Authority; Finally when we had got strength
 ‘enough, so as not to fear any attempt made against
 ‘us, we would have slain all such Noblemen, as
 ‘should either have given Counsel, or made Resistance
 ‘against us, but especially we would have slain all the
 ‘Knights of the *Rhodes* or *St. John of Jerusalem*; and
 ‘lastly we would have killed the King himself, and all
 ‘men of Estates, with Bishops, Monks, Canons, and
 ‘Parsons of Churches; Only we would have saved
 ‘*Friars Mendicants* for Ministring the Sacraments to
 ‘us.

‘When we had been rid of all these, we would
 ‘have devised Laws, according to which the Subjects
 ‘of this Realm should have lived; For we would have
 ‘created Kings, as *Wat Tyler* in *Kent*, and others in
 ‘other Countreys; But because this our purpose was
 ‘disappointed by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who
 ‘would not permit the King to come to us, we sought
 ‘by all-means to dispatch him out of the way, as at
 ‘length we did; And further, the same Evening that
 ‘*Wat Tyler* was killed, we were resolved (having the
 ‘greatest part of the Commons of the City inclined
 ‘to join with us) to have set Fire in four corners of
 ‘the City and so to have divided among our selves
 ‘the Spoil of the chiefest Riches that could have been
 ‘found; And this (said he) was our purpose, as God
 ‘may help me now at my last end.

After this Confession he was beheaded, and his head
 was set on *London Bridge* by *Wat Tylers*; And thus by the
 happy and prosperous success at *London*, this dangerous
 Rebellion was fully quieted.

In

The Tower and Castles of London. 45

In 1392. and the Fifteenth of *Richard II.* there happened some difference between that King and the *Londoners*; One occasion was, that the King would have borrowed of them a thousand pound, but they feeling much, and fearing more the Kings daily Exactions, not only refused it, but abused a certain *Italian Merchant* who would have laid down the Money. Another occasion was, That one of the Bishop of *Salisburies* Servants named *Walter Roman*, taking an House Loaf out of a Bakers basket in the Streets, ran with it into the Bishops House; The Citizens demanded the delivery of the Offender, but the Bishops men shut the Gates, and would not suffer the Constable to enter, upon which many people got together, threatening to break open the Gates, and Fire the House, unless *Roman* were brought forth; What (said they) are the Bishops men Priviledged? or is his house a Sanctuary? or will he protect those whom he ought to punish? if we may be abused in this manner, not only our Streets but our Shops and Houses shall never be free from violence, and wrong; this we neither will, nor can endure, for it doth not become us.

And hereupon they approached the Gates with great Fury; but the Lord Mayor, and Sheriffs having notice hereof, came to them and told them; That *this was not Courage, but Outrage* which they shewed, whereby they would procure both danger to themselves, and displeasure against the whole City, and that though wrong had been done, yet they were not the Persons, neither was this the way to redress the same.

Thus partly by perswasion, and partly by their Presence and Authority, they suppressed the Riot and sent every man home, with strict charge to keep the Peace. Hitherto there was no great mischief done, and the quarrel might have been ended without any further trouble, had not the Bishops stirred in it, and kindled the Coals of Contention afresh. For the *Londoners* were at that time not only secretly suspected, but openly noted to be Favourers and Followers of *Wick-*

46 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

liff's Opinions, which were contrary to the Pope and Church of Rome) and upon that account the Bishops were malicious against them, and most of their Actions were interpreted to proceed from other Causes, and to tend to worse Purposes than they outwardly seemed to bear, yea many accidental matters were charged upon them to be done out of Design, and on purpose.

Whereupon *John Waltham* Bishop of *Salisbury*, and Lord Treasurer of *England*, made a grievous Complaint against them for this last Attempt, to *Thomas Arundel* Archbishop of *York*, and Lord Chancellor; alledging, That if upon every slight pretence, the Citizens should be suffered in this manner, to affront the Bishops without reproof, or punishment, they would endanger not only the Dignity and State, but the Liberty of the whole Church also; For (said he) did they not lately take upon them the punishment of Adulteries, and other Crimes appertaining to Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, maliciously alledging, That either the Bishops and their Officers were infamous for those Vices themselves, and did therefore Connive at the same in others; Or else by Covetous Commutation, and taking of Money, did rather set those sins to Sale, than endeavour carefully to suppress them. Did they not (said he) rudely, and irreverently break open the doors upon the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and interrupt his Proceedings against *John Aston* an open disciple of *Wickliff*, and do we imagine that this is the last indignity they will offer? no certainly, nor yet the least, for if this boldness and Insolence be not suppressed, our Authority will soon fall into Contempt and Scorn, and will be made a Common Football for every base and unworthy Citizen to kick at.

Armed with these furious Arguments, they went together to King *Richard*, and so incensed him against the Londoners, (his Mind being before prepared by former Provocations) that he was once resolved to have utterly ruined, and destroyed the whole City.

The Tower and Castles of London. 47

But being perswaded to use more Moderation, he in revenge, first caused the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, and many of the Principal Citizens to be committed to several Prisons, the Lord Mayor to *Windsor Castle*, and others to other Places : and then seized the Liberties of the City into his hands, declaring that no Lord Mayor should for the future be Elected any more, but that the King should at his Pleasure appoint a Warden or Governour over the City. And this Office was first committed to Sir *Edward Darlington*, who for his kindness toward the City was soon removed, and Sir *Baldwin Radington* put in his place.

The King was likewise perswaded by *Arundel* Archbishop of *Tork* to remove the Terms and Courts, that is, the *Chancery*, *Exchequer*, *Kings Bench*, the *Hamper Office* and the *Common-pleas*, from *London* to *Tork*, where they continued from *Midsummer* 1393. till *Christmas* next following, to the great dammage, and loss of the City of *London* ; But at last upon the earnest intreaty of the Dukes of *Lancaster* and *Glocester* his Uncles, the King sent for the *Londoners* before him to *Windsor*, where having first terrified them with the sight of a great Number of Souldiers, he caused all the Priviledges and Charters of the City, both old, and new to be produced, some of which he restored to them, and detained others. Yet were not the Citizens received fully into favour, neither did they recover the Person or Dignity of their Lord Mayor at that time.

Shortly after the King went to *London*, at whose coming the Citizens turned all their Grief into Joy, (the Vulgar being without measure in both) entertaining him with such joyful Triumphs, and Rich Presents, as if it had been the day of his Coronation, thinking by all these costly preparations, to have pacified all former Anger, and displeasure against them, but they found themselves much deceived, there being no Reconciliati on to be made without Money ; for

they were not absolutely restored to their Liberties till they had paid Ten Thousand pound to the King as a Fine. Thus did the *Londoners* shew a strange diversity of Disposition, in rashly committing an Offence, and patiently induring punishment, yet upon this Account as soon as the first occasion was offered against King *Richard*, they shewed themselves either his earnest Enemies, or faint Friends, as by the sequel appears.

In 1387. King *Richard II.* held his Feast of *Christmas* in the Tower of *London*; And in the year 1399, the same King was sent Prisoner to the Tower, which being a very remarkable Transaction, it may be necessary to give a brief Account thereof.

Richard the II. was the only Son of a renowned Father, *Edward* surnamed the *Black Prince*, who died before his Father, *Edward III.* and thereupon *Richard*, was by his Grandfather in his Life-time, declared to be his Heir and lawful Successor, and accordingly after his Death was Crowned King of *England* at *Westminster*, July 16. 1377. But being of tender age only eleven years old, several persons were commissioned to be his Protectors, or Guardians, and soon after a Parliament was called at *Westminster*, wherein *Alice Peiree* the late Kings Concubine, was banished, and all her Goods Confiscate; and two Tenths of the Clergy, and two Fifteenths of the Temporality were granted, but so as that two Citizens of *London*, *William Walworth*, and *John Philpot* should receive, and keep it, to see it bestowed for defence of the Realm. At which time Sir *Hugh Calverly* Deputy of *Callice*, burnt 26 French Ships in the Haven of *Bulloigne*; But one *Mercer*, a Scottish Pyrate came to *Scarborough*, and took divers Ships, committing likewise many Outrages, and no Order being taken to repel them, *John Philpot* set out a Fleet at his own charge, and encountering him in his own Person, took *Mercer* and all his Ships, and returning home, instead of being rewarded for his Service, he was questioned for presuming

The Tower and Castles of London. 49

presuming to fit out a Navy without Advice of the Kings Council.

While the King was in his Minority matters were carried indifferent well, but in the year 1387, King *Richard* begins to enter, as we may say, upon the Confinnes of his Destiny; His Gracing of undeserving Men, and Disgracing of Men deserving, if they were not the causes, were at least the occasions of his own Disgracing; He was now come to be of full Age to do all himself, which was indeed to be of full Age to undo himself, for the Errors of his younger years might be excused by inexperience, but the faults of the Age he was now of, admit of no Apology, nor defence; And to hasten his destiny the sooner, the Evil Counsel which was formerly but whispered in his Ear, they now had the Confidence to give him aloud. For it was told him, *That he was under Tutition no longer, and therefore not to be controlled as formerly he had been; That to be crost of his will by his Subjects, was to be their Subject. That he is no Sovereign, if he be not Absolute.*

By the instigation of such Councillors s these, the King in a Parliament then Assembled fell to expostulate with the Lords, asking them, *What years they thought him to be of, who answering, That he was somewhat more than one and Twenty; Well then (said he) I am out of your Wardship, and expect to enjoy my Kingdom as freely as you your selves at the like years enjoy your Patrimonies.* But (saith our Author) his flattering Favourites should have remembered, that though the King may not be controlled where he can command, yet he may be opposed where he can but demand; as now indeed he was: For when he demanded a Subsidy toward his Wars, He was answered, *That he needed no Subsidy from his Subjects, if he would but call in the debts that the Chancellor owed him, and if he were so tender, that he could not do that work himself, they would do it for him; And thereupon charged him with such Crimes,*

C 3

that

50 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

that all his Goods were Confiscate, and himself adjudged to dye if the King pleased. Though others write, his Sentence was only to pay twenty Thousand Marks as a Fine, and a Thousand pound besides yearly.

This Chancellor was *Michael de la Pool* a Merchants Son, who was lately made Earl of *Suffolk* and Lord Chancellor of *England*, who with *Robert Vere* Earl of *Oxford* and Marquess of *Dublin*, and some others, were King *Richards* bosom Favourites; And upon this Provocation given them, they presently study Revenge; And thereupon contrive, that the Duke of *Glocester* (the Kings Uncle) as Principal, and other Lords who crossed the Kings Courses, should be invited to a supper in *London*, and be there Murdered; In the Execution of which Plot, the late Lord Mayor, Sir *Nicholas Brember*, was deeply concerned, but the present Lord Mayor, *Richard Extor*, though moved thereto by the King himself utterly refused to do it, and thereupon this Design miscarried.

But notwithstanding these heats, and many more which passed in this Parliament, yet a subsidy was at last granted to the King of half a Tenth, and half a Fifteenth, but with this expresse Condition, that it should not be paid out but by order from the Lords, and the Earl of *Arundel* was to receive it; But before this time, it was absolutely agreed between both Houses of Parliament, That unless the Chancellor were removed they would proceed no further.

The King having notice hereof, sent a Message to the House of Commons that they should send to *Eltham*, where he then lay, Forty of their House, to declare their Minds to him; But upon a Conference between both Houses, it was agreed, That the Duke of *Glocester*, and *Thomas Arundel* Bishop of *Ely* should in the name of the Parliament go to him; who coming to the King, declared, That by an old Statute the King once a year, might lawfully summon his Court of Parliament for Reformation of all Enormities, and Corruptions within the

The Tower and Castles of London. 51

the Realm; and further declared, That by an Old Ordinance it was likewise Enacted, That if the King should absent himself Forty days not being sick, the Houses might lawfully break up, and return home; At which it is reported the King should say, Well, we perceive our People go about to rise against us, and therefore we think we cannot do better, then to ask aid of our Cousen the King of France, and rather submit our selves to him, than to our own Subjects.

To which the Lords answered, They wondered at his Majesties Opinion, since the French King was the Ancient Enemy of the Kingdom, and he might remember what mischiefs were brought upon the Realm in King Johns time by such Counsels. By these and the like perswasions the King was induced to come to his Parliament, wherein John Fordham, Bishop of Durban is discharged of his Office of Treasurer, and Michael de la Pool of being Chancellor, and others by consent of Parliament put in their places. Likewise by Order of Parliament, thirteen Lords were appointed under the King to have oversight of the whole Government of the Realm, that is, the Bishop of Ely Lord Chancellor; Bishop of Hertford Lord Treasurer. the Abbot of Waltham Lord Privy Seal, the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, the Dukes of York, and Gloucester, with others: but this division of the Government was soon found inconvenient; This Parliament also granted to Robert de Vere (lately created Duke of Ireland) thirty Thousand Marks (which the Frenchmen, were to give to the heirs of Charles de Bloys) upon Condition that before Easter following he should go over into Ireland. So desirous were the Lords, and Commons to have him removed from the Kings presence.

But though the King gave way to this Torrent of the Parliament at present, yet as soon as they were Dissolved, he dissolved likewise all they had done against his Favourites, and received them into more Favour than before. A while after the Duke of Ire-

52 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

and puts away his lawful Wife who was ne ar a Kin to the Duke of *Glocester*, and married one of the Queens Maids a Vintners Daughter, at which the Duke of *Glocester* was very much offended ; which the Duke of *Ireland* understanding studied how by any means, he might dispatch the Duke of *Glocester* ; and Easter being now past, which was the time appointed for the Duke, to go into *Ireland*, the King pretending to go with him to the Seaside, went with him into *Wales*, being attended likewise with *Michael de la Pool*, *Robert Tresilian* a prime Favourite, who was Lord Chief Justice, and divers others, where they consulted how to dispatch the Duke of *Glocester*, the Earls of *Arundel*, *Warwick*, *Darby*, *Nottingham*. with divers others of that Party.

The King having remained some time in those Parts had quite forgotten the Voyage of the Duke of *Ireland*, and so brought him back with him again to *Nottingham* Castle. About the same time *Robert Tresilian* Lord Chief Justice came to *Coventry*, and there indicted two Thousand Persons ; the King then called all the High Sheriffs of the Counties before him, and demanded what strength they could make for him against the Lords, if there should be occasion : To which they returned answer, *That the Common People did so favour the Lords, as believing them to be Loyal and true to the King, that it was not in their power to raise any great force against them ;* They were then commanded to take care, That no Knights nor Burgeses should afterward be chosen to any Parliament, but those whom the King and his Council should name ; They replied, *It was a hard matter in those times of Jealousy and Suspicion to deprive the People of their Ancient Liberties in choosing their Representatives ;* after which they were dismissed.

And some of the Judges of the Realm being called, that is *Robert Tresilian* Lord Chief Justice of the Kings Bench, *Robert Belknap*, Chief Justice of the Common-pleas,

The Tower and Castles of London. 53

pleas, John Holt, Roger Fulthorpe, and William Borough Knights, and Judges, men learned chiefly in one point, that is, without considering Truth or Falshood to please those in high Places; These were charged upon their Allegiance to give True and full Answers to the following Questions.

- I. *Whether the Statute and Commission in the last Parliament, (that is against Michael de la Pool) were against the Kings Prerogative or not. To which they all answered, It was.*
- II. *How they were to be punished who procured that Statute, &c. or who moved, or compelled the King to consent thereunto. They Unanimously answered, They ought to be put to death as Traytors, unless the King would please to pardon them.*
- III. *When a Parliament is Assembled, and the Cause of their Meeting declared, and common Articles limited by the King upon which the Lords, and Commons in that Parliament should proceed, if the Lords and Commons will go upon other Articles and not those appointed by the King, till the King hath first answered their desires, though enjoined by the King to the contrary, whether the King in this Case ought not to command the Parliament, and oblige them to do his pleasure before they proceed further; They answered, That in this case, the King should overrule, and if any presumed to do contrary, he was to be punished as a Traytor.*
- IV. *Whether the King may at his pleasure dissolve the Parliament, and Command the Lords, and Commons to depart? They answered, That the King at his pleasure may dissolve the Parliament, and whoever shall after proceed against the Kings Mind as in a Parliament, he is worthy to be punished as a Traytor.*
- V. *Since the King may at his pleasure remove any of his Officers and Justices, and punish them for their Offences,*

fences, whether may the Lords, and Commons without the Kings Will accuse them in Parliament, They replied, They cannot, and whosoever doth the contrary deserveth to be punished as a Traytor.

VI. What punishment they deserve who moved in Parliament that the Statute whereby K. Edward of Carnarvan was deposed in Parliament should be produced whereby a new Statute should be made? It was answered, That as well he that moved it, as he that brought the Statute into the House, were to be punished as Traytors.

Lastly, Whether the Judgment given in Parliament against Michael de la Pool were erroneous and revocable? They answered, It was Erroneous and Revocable, and that if the Judgment were now to be given the Justices would not give the same.

At this time the *Londoners* incurred much obloquy, for having before been pardoned by the King of some Crimes laid to their Charge, they were now ready to comply with his desires, and a Jury of them being Impanneled they indicted some Lords of many crimes laid to their charge; And now the King, and the Duke of *Ireland* sent into all parts of the Realm to raise men in this Quarrel against the Lords; And required the Mayor of *London* to give an Account, how many able men he could raise in the City; who answered, That he thought they could make fifty Thousand men at an hours warning; Well, said the King, go and try what may be done. But when the Mayor went about it, the Citizens answered, That they would never fight against the Kings Friends, and the Defenders of the Realm; About this time the King intended to have apprehended the Duke of *Glocester*, but he made his escape, and with other Lords had got together a great power of men at *Haringey Park*; Upon which the King commanded that no Citizen of *London* should sell to the Duke of *Glocester*, the Duke of *Arundel*, or any of the Lords any
Armour

The Tower and Castles of London. 55.

Armour or Furniture of War under a great penalty.

After this the King is perswaded, to send to the Lords to come to him to *Westminster*, upon Oath given by the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury* and the Chancellor, that no fraud nor evil practice should be used against them, which the Lords were content to do, but when they were ready to come, they understood there was an Ambush laid to intrap them of a Thousand men in the *Mews*; which the King absolutely denied he had any knowledge of; yet the Lords after this receiving a safe Conduct from the King, came to *Westminster*, of whose coming when the King heard, he apparelled himself in his Royal Robes, and with his Scepter in his hand came into the Great Hall, before whom the Lords upon their Knees presented themselves, the King bidding them welcome, and taking each of them by the hand.

Then the Lord Chancellor made a Speech wherein he blamed them for raising Arms, desiring to know the Cause; who answered, *They had done it for the good of the Kingdom, and to remove the Traytors about the King*; Upon which the King himself spoke and asked them whether they thought to compel him by strong hand? *Have not I* (saith he) *sufficient power to beat you down? truly in this behalf, I make no more account of you than of the basest Skullion in my Kitchen.* Yet after these great words, he lift up the Duke of Gloucester who all this while was kneeling, and commanded the rest also to rise, and then led them Courteously to his Chamber, where they sate and drank together, and at last it was concluded they should all meet again, as well these Lords, as those they accused at the next Parliament, which the King promised he would speedily call, and each party to receive there according to Justice, and in the mean while all parties should be under the Kings Protection.

But when the Favourite Lords heard this, they told the King plainly they neither durst nor would put
them

56 *Historical Remarques of London,*

themselves to the hazard of such a Meeting, and therefore the Duke of *Ireland*, and the rest of that Faction left the Court to be out of the way; but the King not enduring their absence appointed *Thomas Molineux*, Constable of the Castle of *Chester*, to raise an Army, and to safe conduct the Duke of *Ireland* to his presence; But they being come as far as *Radcoat Bridge*, were encountered by the Earl of *Derby*, and the Duke of *Ireland* not daring to joyn battle with him fled, and being to pass a River, cast away his Gauntlets and sword to be more nimble, and spurring his Horse lept into the River, and so escaped; though it was reported he was drowned, till news came he was got into *Holland*, where being no welcome Guest he wandred up and down two or three years, like a Fugitive, and at *Lorain* in *Brabant* ended his life.

By this time the Lords had got matter enough against the King, at least to justify their Arms, and thereupon with an Army of Forty thousand men they came to *London*, where after some debate, they were received, and some of them went to the Tower to the King, to whom after humble Salutations, they shewed the Letter which he had written to the Duke of *Ireland* to levy an Army for their destruction; likewise the Letters which the *French King* had written to him, containing a safe Conduct for him to come into *France*, there to do acts to his own dishonour, and the Kingdoms.

After which upon the Kings Promise that he would come the next day to *Westminster*, to treat further of these matters, the Lords departed, only at the Kings desire the Earls of *Nottingham* and *Derby* stayed all Night, but before the King went to bed, his Mind was quite altered as to keeping promise with the Lords which they understanding, sent peremptorily to him, That if he came not according to his Word, they would chuse another King who should hearken to the faithful Counsel of his Lords. This touched the King to the quick,

The Tower and Castles of London 57

so that the next morning he went & met them, & they declared to him how much it concerned the good of the Kingdom that those Traitors so often spoken of should be removed from the Court; To which the King, though much against his Will, at last condescended, and thereupon the Arch-bishop of *York*, and the Bishop of *Chichester* fled no man knew whither; the Bishop of *Durham* Lord Treasurer, Lord *Zouch*, Lord *Burrel*, Lord *Beaumont* and others were expelled the Court, and constrained to put in Bail to appear the next Parliament; also certain Ladies were expelled the Court, as the Lady *Poynings*, the Lady *Mouling* and others; Several other Knights with three of the Kings Chaplains, and the Dean of his Chappel, were likewise committed to Prison.

Shortly after the Parliament began, called afterward the Parliament that wrought wonders; On the first day whereof, all the Judges but one were arrested as they sat upon the Bench, and sent to the Tower, and several Lords and Bishops were impeached; But the Lord Chief Justice *Tresillian* having made his escape, was afterward taken and hanged at *Tyburn*; Sir *Nicholas Brember* was Beheaded with an Ax which he had prepared for the beheading of others, after this divers Lords and Knights, and among the rest the Steward of the Kings Household, were beheaded on *Tower-hill*. Also all the Judges were condemned to dye, but by the Queens Intercession, they were only banished the Realm, and all their Lands and Estates Confiscated, only a small Sallary was allowed them for their support. Finally, in this Parliament an Oath was required, and obtained of the King, that he would perform such things as the Lords should Order, and this Oath was likewise required of all the People of the Kingdom.

After this the Duke of *Gloucester* and some other Lords upon discontent, conspire to seize upon the King, the Dukes of *Lancaster* and *York* and commit them

58 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

them to Prison, and all the other Lords of the Kings Council, they determined should be drawn, and hang-
ed, but the King having notice thereof, by a Wife
he seizeth upon. the Duke of *Glocester*, and sends him
presently to *Callice*, where he soon after lost his life,
being smothered with Pillows as some write; and di-
vers other Lords are committed to the Tower and
soon after the Earl of *Arundel* is beheaded on *Tower-
hill*; and a Parliament being called, the King brought
it so about, that he obtained the whole Power of the
Parliament to be conferred upon certain Persons, or
to any seven or eight of them, and these by virtue of
this Grant proceeded to conclude upon many things;
which concerned the whole Parliament to the great
prejudice of the State, and a dangerous Example in
time to come. A General Pardon was also granted
for all the Kings Subjects but only to Fifty: whose
names he would not Express, but reserved them to
himself, that when any of the Nobility offended him,
he might at his Pleasure name him to be one of the
number excepted, and so keep them still within his
danger. Also in this Parliament the Judges gave their
Opinions, *That when Articles are propounded by the King
to be handled in Parliament, if other Articles be handled be-
fore those be first determined, that it is Treason in them that do
it.* And for the more strengthening the Acts of this Par-
liament the King purchased the Popes Bulls, containing
grievous Censures, and Curses to those that should break
them.

And now the Heads of the Opposite Faction having
lost their Heads, and all things as well settled as could
be desired, the King was secure as thinking himself
safe, and he had been indeed safe, if Time, and For-
tune were not Actors in Revenge as well as men, or
rather if a Superiour Power did not interpose, whose
ways are as secret as himself is invincible. About this
time it happened that *Thomas Mowbray Duke of Norfolk*
and *Henry Duke of Hereford*, accused each other for
speak-

The Tower and Castles of London. 59

speaking words sounding highly to the Kings dishonour ; whereupon a Combate is agreed upon between them, which being ready to be begun, the King interposeth and banisheth the Duke of *Norfolk* for ever, and the D. of *Hereford* for six years; But soon after several discontented Lords sollicite the D. of *Hereford* to return into *England*, & take the Government upon him, and they would be ready to assist him ; who thereupon without much deliberation prepares to come over, and landing at *Ravenspur* in *Yorkshire*, where many Lords, Gentlemen, and Common people repaired to him, to whom he solemnly protests, *That though some of them had invited him to come to take the Government, yet he came only to take possession of the Inheritance descended to him from his Father, which King Richard unjustly and contrary to his promise had seized into his hands.*

Hereupon many more Lords join with him, and all the Kings Castles are surrendered to him, and the Lord *Scroop* Treasurer of *England*, Sir *Henry Bulby* and Sir *Henry Green* being seized, were condemned, and beheaded, for Misgoverning the King, and the Realm; King *Richard* was at that time in *Ireland* busie in suppressing the Rebels, and had no notice of the Dukes Arrival in *England* till six weeks after ; but hearing of it he sends the Earl of *Salisbury* before to raise an Army, and promiseth to come himself within six days ; the Earl provides an Army of forty Thousand men, but when the King came not at his time, they all disbanded and went away ; The King coming over, and finding how it was, fell into despair, and secretly the next night gets into *Conway* Castle.

The Duke of *Hereford*, (now Duke of *Lancaster* by his Fathers Death) sends the Earl of *Northumberland* to the King, that if his Grace would undertake there should be a Parliament called, wherein Justice might be done, and himself pardoned all Offences, he would be ready to come to him on his knees, and as an humble Subject to obey him ; Yet upon this Conference
with

60 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

with the Earl some say, the King required only, that himself and eight more whom he would name, might have honourable allowance, with assurance of a private quiet life, and that then he would resign his Crown, and that upon the Earls Oath that this should be performed, the King agreed to go with the Earl to meet the Duke, but after four miles riding, coming to the place where they had laid an Ambush, the King was seized, and carried Prisoner to *Flint Castle*, where the Duke of *Lancaster* came to him, and bowing the knee thrice came toward him, whom the King took by the hand, and lifted up, saying, *Dear Cousin you are welcome*, the Duke humbly thanking him said, *My Sovereign Lord, and King, the Cause of my coming at this present is (your honour saved) to have restitution of my Person, my Lands and Heritage*; whereto the King answered, *Dear Cousin I am ready to accomplish your Will, so that you enjoy all that is yours without exception.*

After this coming out of the Castle, the King called for Wine, and then mounted on Horseback, and by easie Journeys came to *London*, and the next day he was committed to the Tower. As the King was carried toward *London*, divers Citizens conspired to lye in wait by the way, and suddenly slay him, partly for private Grievances, and partly for the Severity, he had used toward the whole City; But the Major having notice thereof, prevented it, and rid forth with a Considerable Company to conduct him safely to the Tower, and soon after a Parliament was called by the Duke of *Lancaster*, but in the name of King *Richard*, where many heinous points of Misgovernment were laid to his charge and were drawn up into three and thirty Articles, the chief whereof were;

That he had wastfully spent the Treasure of the Realm. upon unworthy persons, whereby great Taxes were laid upon the people; That he had borrowed great sums of Money, and given his Letters Patents to repay the same, and yet not one peny ever paid. That he had taxed men at the pleasure

The Tower and Castles of London. 61

sure of himself and his unhappy Council, and had spent the money in folly and not in paying poor men for their victual and viand; That he said the Laws of the Realm were in his Head, and Breast, by reason of which fantastical Opinion, he destroyed Noblemen and Impoverished the Commons; That he most Tyrannously, and unprincipely said, that the Lives and Goods of all his Subjects were in his hands and at his disposition; That when divers Lords, as well spiritual, as Temporal, were appointed by Parliament to Treat of matters concerning the good of the Kingdom, while they were busie therein, he and others of his Party, went about to impeach them of Treason; and that the King caused all the Rolls and Records to be kept from them, contrary to his promise made in Parliament, and to his open dishonour: That he had private Spies in every place, and if any discoursed of his Lascivious living, or his Illegal Actings, he presently apprehended them, and grievously fined them. That he changed Knights and Burgeses of Parliament as his Pleasure, putting out divers Persons, and placing others in their Room to serve his Will and Appetite; That when divers Lords and Justices were sworn to speak the truth in many things which concerned the honour and profit of the Realm; the King so threatned them that they durst not speak what was right. That by force and threats he compelled the Judges of the Realm to condescend to him, for destruction of divers of the Lords. That he caused his Fathers own Brother, the Duke of Gloucester without Law to be Attached, and sent to Callice, and there without Cause to be secretly Murdered. That contrary to the Great Charter of England, he caused several lusty young men to Challenge divers old men, upon matters determinable at Common Law, in the Court Martial, where Trial is only by bat-tel, which old men fearing submitted themselves to his mercy, whom he fined unreasonably at his pleasure. That in all his Leagues with Forreign Princes, his way of Witing was so subtil and dark that no other Prince, nor his own Subjects could believe or trust him; That he cras-
tily

62 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

tily devised certain private Oaths contrary to Law, causing several to swear the same to the utter undoing of many honest men. That he assembled certain Lancashire and Cheshire-men to make War upon the Lords, and suffered them to rob and spoil without prohibition : That notwithstanding his pardon granted them, he enforced divers of those who joined with the Lords to be again Intolerably fined to their utter undoing.

Upon these and some other Articles which were read it was demanded of the Nobility and the Commons, what they judged both of the Truth and desert of these Articles, who all agreed that the Crimes were Notorious, and King *Richard* was worthy for the same to be deposed from all Princely Honour, and Kingly Government. The Duke of *York* who a little before had been Governour of the Realm for the King, and directed him much, thought it best, that King *Richard* should both Voluntarily Resign, and also be Solemnly deposed by consent of all the States of the Realm, for Resignation only would be imputed to fear, and deprivation to force ; and therefore this being concluded on, there came *Thomas* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Archbishop of *York*, the Bishop of *Hereford*, the Duke of *Lancaster*, and several other Lords and Abbots to King *Richard* in the Tower of *London*.

When all were set in their places, King *Richard* was brought forth apparelled in his Royal Robes, the Crown on his head, and the Scepter in his hand, and was placed among them in a Chair of State ; Never was Prince so Gorgeous with less Glory, and greater Grief, to whom it was not disgrace sufficient to lose both the Honour and Ornaments of a King, but he must openly do even in great scorn renounce the one and deliver up the other. After a little Pause and expectation, the King rose from his Seat and spake to the Assembly these words, or to this effect.

I assure myself that some at this present, and many hereafter will account my Case lamentable, either that I have deserved this Dejection if it be just, or if it be wrongful that I could not avoid it; Indeed I do confess, that many times I have shewed myself both less Provident, and less painful for the benefit of the Commonwealth than I should, or might, or intended to do hereafter; and have in my Actions more respected the satisfying of my own particular humour than either Justice to some private persons, or the Common Good of all; yet I did not at any time omit duty, or Commit Grievance upon natural dulness, or set malice, but partly by abuse of Corrupt Counsellors, partly by Error of my Youthful Judgment, and now the remembrance of these oversights is not more unpleasant to any man than my self, and the rather, because I have no means left either to recompence the injuries which I have done, or to testify to the World my reformed Affections, which experience, and stayedness of years had already corrected, and would daily have framed to more perfection.

But whether all the Imputations wherewith I am charged be True, either in Substance, or in such Quality as they are laid, or whether, being True, they are so heinous as to force these Extremities, or whether any other Prince, especially in the heat of Youth, and in the space of twenty two years, the time of my Unfortunate Reign doth not sometimes either for advantage, or upon displeasure in as deep manner grieve some particular Subject, I will not now examine; It helpeth not to use any Defence, neither is it to any purpose to complain, there is left no room for the one, nor pitty for the other, and therefore I refer it to the Judgment of God, and your less distempered Considerations.

I accuse no man, I blame no Fortune, I complain of nothing, I have no pleasure in such vain, and needless comforts, if I had minded to have stood upon Terms, I know I have Great Favourers abroad, and I hope some Friends at home, who would have been ready, yea very forward on my behalf to have begun a bloody and doubtful War; but I esteem not my Dignity at so high a Rate, or Value, as to
venture

64 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

venture the loss of so much English Blood, and the wasting and desolation of such a flourishing Kingdom as this might have occasioned; Therefore that the Common-wealth may rather rise by my fall, than I stand by the ruin thereof, I willingly yield to your desires, and am here come to dispossess myself of all publick Authority and Title, and to make it free, and lawful for you to create for your King Henry Duke of Lancaster my Cousen German, whom I know to be as worthy to take that Place, as I see you willing to give it to him.

Then he read openly the form of his Resignation, which discharged his Subjects from all Oaths and Fealty, &c. to which the King subscribed, and was sworn; After which he delivered with his own hands the Crown, the Scepter, and the Robe to the Duke of Lancaster, wishing him more happiness therewith than ever he enjoyed, desiring him and the rest to permit him to live safely in a private and obscure life, and not altogether forget he had been their King.

Upon October 13. following, the Duke of Lancaster was Crownd King by the Name of Henry the Fourth, and King Richard was removed to Pomfret Castle; but some of the Lords being discontented with Henry used many endeavours to restore Richard again, which caused great Wars, and Rebellions, and occasioned such Melancholy in King Henry, that sitting one time at his Table he sighing said, *Have I no faithful-Friend who will deliver me from him that will be my Death.* This Speech was especially noted by one Sir Piers of Exton who presently with eight Persons in his Company came to Pomfret commanding the Esquire who was Taster to King Richard to be so no more, whereat the King marvelling, asked him the Reason; Sir said he, *I am otherwise commanded by Sir Piers of Exton, who is newly come from King Henry;* when King Richard heard that word he took the Carving-knife in his hand, and strook the Esquire lightly on the head saying, *The Devil take Henry of Lancaster, and thee together;*

together ; and with that word Sir *Piers* entred the Chamber with eight armed men, every one having a Bill in his hand ; King *Richard* perceiving this, put the Table from him, and stepping to the foremost man, wrested the Bill out of his hands and slew four of those that thus came to assault him ; Sir *Piers* leapt to the Chair where King *Richard* used to sit, whilst the rest chased him about the Chamber, at last being forced to the place where Sir *Piers* was, he with a stroak of his Pole-Ax upon his head felled him down, and so ended his miserable life. It is said, that at the point of his death the King gathered some Spirit, and with a faint and feeble voice groaned forth these words.

My Great Grandfather King Edward the II. was in this Manner deposed, imprisoned and Murdered, by which means my Grandfather King Edward the III. obtained the Crown and now is the punishment of that injury poured upon his next successor ; well, this may be just for me to suffer, but not Right for you to do. Your King for a time may rejoyce at my Death and enjoy his desire, but let him qualifie his Pleasures with Expectation of the same Justice, for God who measureth all our Actions by the Malice of our Minds, will not suffer this to go unpunished.

Sir *Piers* having thus slain the King, wept bitterly, and a great part of this propheticall Speech came to pass in a short time after, King *Richard* thus dead his Body was embalmed and covered with Lead all save his Face, and then brought to London where it lay in St. Pauls Church three days unburied, that all might see he was dead. And this was the end of this unfortunate Prince, in which there was a wonderful Concurrence of Fortune in behalf of King *Henry*, and against *Richard*, but when all is done, there is no resisting the Decree of Heaven ; but since that is unknown to us, and perhaps but Conditional, we shall be manifest Traytors to our selves if we use not our uttermost endeavours to divert

66 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

vert it, so that it may be truly said *Richard* lost his Crown more by his own fault, than the Treason of any other. After this long diversion let us now return to the Tower of London.

In 1458 there were Jufts and Turnaments in the Tower; In 1478. The Duke of *Clarence* was drowned in a But of Malmsey within the Tower; *Elizabeth* Wife to King *Henry 7* dyed in the Tower in Child-bed; 1502. In the year 1512, the Chaple in the High *White Tower* was burnt; Queen *Ann Bullein* was beheaded in the Tower, 1541. and a little after *Katherine Howard*, both Wives to *Henry the Eight*. In the year 1546 a strange accident happened in the Tower, for one *Foxly*, who was Poins-aker for the Mint, falling asleep could not be awakened by pinching, beating or burning, for fourteen days; at which time he awaked as fresh as the first day he began to sleep.

In King *Henry the Eighth*s time, the Tower was often full of Prisoners, and among others Sir *Thomas More* Lord Chancellor of *England*, who was kept close Prisoner, and at last they took from him all his Books, whereupon he shut up his Prison Windows, and lived in Darknes; and being asked the reason, he answered, *it is time to shut up Shop when the Wares are all gone*; At his first entrance into the Tower, the Gentleman Porter demanded his Fee, which is the upper Garment, whereupon Sir *Thomas* pulled off his Cap to give it him, but that not sufficing, he pulled out an handful of Angels, and gave him a good many, a Knight that was in his Company telling him, that he was glad to see him have so many Angels, *Yis* (answered he,) *I love to carry my Friends always about me*. Not long after the Lady *Jane* was beheaded there, and upon the Scaffold, she made a most ingenious Speech full of Pity, *That she came thither to serve for an Example to Posterity, that Innocence cannot be any Protection against Greatness; and that*

The Tower and Castles of London. 67

that she was come thither not for aspiring to a Crown, but for refusing one when it was offered her.

In King James his time, there was no Blood spilt in the Tower, or upon Towerhill, only Sir *Gerase Elways*, was hanged there, when he was Lieutenant about the Murder of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, and one remarkable passage there was in his Speech upon the Ladder, That being in the Low-Countreys, and much addicted to Gaming, he made a serious wish that if ever he played more above such a sum, he might be hanged, but he Violated the Oath, and so the just Judgment of Heaven fell upon him according to his words. The Earl of *Castlehaven* in the year 1631. was brought from the Tower to be Executed for Horrid Crimes; and divers others since, have been Executed there, as the Earl of *Strafford*, Arch-Bishop *Land*, and many more.

This stately Tower serves not only for a Goal to detain Prisoners, but for many other uses; it is a strong Fort, or Citadel which secures both City and River; It is the Treasury of the Jewels and Ornaments of the Crown; It conserves all the Old Records of the Courts of Justice at *Westminster*, it is the place for the Royal Mint, and the Coynage of Gold and Silver, it is the chief Magazine and Armory of the whole Land for Martial Engines and Provision, and there only is the *Brabe* or Rack, usually called the Duke of *Exeters* Daughter, because he was the first Inventor of it; and Lastly it is a great Ornament, by the situation of it, both to the River and City.

This City hath had divers other Towers besides; one at the North End of *London-Bridge*, which is now utterly demolished, and the other at the South End, which hath suffered many Accidents of Fireing, and otherwise, and was still repaired at the charge of the City. Upon this Gate the Heads of Traytors are commonly placed, and some there are thereon at this day. Historians mention two Castles that were built

68 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

built in the West part of the City, one called the Castle of *Montfiquet*, built by a Lord of that name, which is now demolished, and the *Black-Frars* rose up instead of it, the other called *Baynards Castle* from one *Baynard*, whose Family long enjoyed it, and after that *Robert Fitz-Walter* who was called Banner-Bearer of the City of *London*, and had great Priviledges. This Castle fell afterwards to the Earl of *March*, who was Crowned there, by the Title of *Edward the Fourth*, to whom this City always stuck very close but in the Seventh Year of his Reign many of the greatest men in *London* were accused of High Treason, and divers Aldermen, whereof they were acquitted, yet did they forfeit their Goods to the value of Forty Thousand Marks, and among them Sir *Thomas Cook* formerly Lord Mayor, without *Hawkins* were committed to the Tower, neither could be discharged without paying Eight Thousand Marks to the King. *Henry the Seventh* repaired *Baynards Castle*, and rid through the City in State, with all the Knights of the Garter, from the Tower to St. Paul's Church, where they heard Mass, and Lodged that Night at *Baynards Castle*. Queen *Mary* was likewise proclaimed at *Baynards Castle*, though the Lady *Jane* had been proclaimed a little before.

There was also another Tower or Castle near *Baynards Castle*, but there is now no sign of it remaining; And another in the place where *Bridewell* now stands, which being demolished, yet there was a Royal Palace left where the Kings of *England* kept their Courts, and King *John* summoned a Parliament there; and afterwards *Henry the Eight* repaired it, and made it much more stately for the entertainment of his Nephew *Charles the Fifth* Emperour, and King of *Spain*, who in the year 1522. was Magnificently Treated there.

There was another Tower called the *Tower Royal* where King *Stephen* kept his Court; *Barbican* was like-

The Tower and Castles of London. 69

likewise another Tower ; There was another called *Sernes Tower* in *Bucklersbury*, where we read *Edward* the III. kept his Court, and gave it afterward to his free Chappel of *St. Stephens* in *Westminster*, now called *Henry* the seventh's Chappel, who spent fourteen thousand pound in building of it, and about the same time he built a Great Ship which cost just so much. Thus much for the Towers and Castles of *London*.

C H A P. IV.

The Rivers, Wells, Conduits, Ditches and Bridges, &c. in and about this City.

I N former times before *William* the Conquerour, and long after, the City was watered (besides the famous River of *Thames* in the South) with the River of *Wells*, as it was then called ; and in the West with a water called *Walbrook*, running through the midst of the City into the River of *Thames* ; There was also another Water which ran within the City through *Langbourn* Ward, watering that part in the East ; There were three Principal Fountains or wells in the other Suburbs, that is *Holywell*, *Clements Well*, and *Clarks Well* ; and near to the last were divers other Wells ; as *Skinner's well*, *Fogs Well*, *Todewell*, and *Radwell*, all which flowing into the River afore-mentioned, much increased the stream, and gave it the name of *Wells*.

It is recorded that in *West-Smithfield* there was a
D Poo

Pool called *Horse-pool*, and another in the Parish of *St. Giles*; Besides which they had in divers Streets and Lanes of the City fair Wells, and fresh Springs, by which the City was served with sweet Water; and many Conduits were built in divers Streets, which continued till the dreadful Fire in 1666. Since which time for the Conveniency and enlargement of the Streets, and likewise by reason of the new River Water, contrived by Sir *Hugh Middleton*, most of these Conduits are taken down and removed.

For Queen *Elizabeth* having before granted to the Citizens of *London* by Act of Parliament, Liberty for cutting and conveying a River from any part of *Middlesex* or *Hertfordshire* to the City of *London* with a limitation of Ten years time, her life ended before any would undertake it; whereupon the like Act was passed by King *James*, but without Date of time, and when all others refused it, Sir *Hugh Middleton* undertook to bring a River from *Chadwell* and *Amwell*, to the Northside of *London* near *Islington*, where he built a large Cistern to receive it. This work was begun *Feb. 20. 1608* and in the five years space was fully accomplished, though with great difficulty by reason of the difference and unevenness of the Ground, the depth of the River in some places being Thirty Foot, and in other places the water is carryed through a Wooden Trough, and advanced above the Valley near Three and Twenty Foot.

When the Water was brought to the Cistern, but not as yet let in, upon *Michaelmas Day 1613.* in the afternoon, Sir *Thomas Middleton* brother to Sir *Hugh*, being that day Elected Lord Mayor for the year ensuing, he together with the present Lord Mayor, Sir *John Swinerton*, Sir *Thomas* and Sir *Henry Montague*, the Recorder, with divers other Aldermen and Citizens rid to see the Cistern, and the Water first issuing therein; at which time a Troop of about Three-score Labourers well apparel'd, and wearing green

Monmouth

The Thames and London Bridge. 71

Monmouth Caps all alike, Armed with Spades, Shovels, pick-axes, and such Instruments of Labour marched twice or thrice round the Cistern, the Drums beating before them, and then presented themselves before the Mount, where the Lord Mayor and Aldermen stood to behold them, and after one of them had made a handsome Speech upon the occasion, the Flood Gates flew open, and the stream ran cheerfully into the Cistern, Drums and Trumpets sounding all the while in a Triumphant manner, and a brave peal of Muskets concluded the entertainment.

But above all, the City owns its Glory and Riches, and many other Blessings to the excellent River of *Thames*, whose head or first stream issueth out of the side of a Hill upon *Cotswold* Downs, about a Mile from *Tetbury*, near to *Foss* a High Road so called in former times, and was sometimes named *Isis* or the *Ouse*, from hence it runs to the East, as all good Rivers should, though not without some turnings, and meets with the *Cirne* or *Chiurn*, a brook whereof *Cirencester* which is near it, is supposed to take the name. From hence it hasteth to *Creeklade*, *Lechlade*, *Radcotbridge*, *Newbridge*, and *Ewelham*, receiving by the way abundance of small Streams, Brooks, and Rivulets; And on this side the Town divideth it self into two Streams, the one goes directly to *Hinckley* and *Botly*, and the other to *Godslow*; this latter spreadeth it self for a while into divers small streams, which run not far before they meet again; and then encompassing divers Fruitful Meadows, it passeth at length by *Oxford*, which some imagine should rather be called *Ouseford* of this River, and there it meeteth with the River *Charnel*, a little from whence the original Branches join again, and keep Company to *Abington*, though no part of it did formerly come so near the Town as now it doth, till a branch thereof was led thither by the main stream, through the Industry of the Monks, as also by the decay of *Caerdown*

72 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*
now called *Dorchester*, sometimes the high Road from *Wales* and the *West Country* to *London*.

From thence it goeth to *Dorchester*, and so into *Thame*, where joining to a River of that name, it is called no more *Ouse* but *Thames*; from thence it goeth to *Wallingford* and so to *Reading*, which was formerly called *Pontium*, because of the number of Bridges. There it joins with the River *Kene*, which comes from the Hills West of *Marleborough*, and soon after with the *Thetis* commonly called the *Tyde* which comes from *Thetisford*; It goes from thence to *Sudlington*, or *Maidenhead*, and so to *Windlestone* or *Windsor*, *Eaton*, *Chertsey*, *Stanis*, and there receiving another Stream by the way called *Cole*, where *Colebrook* stands, it proceeds to *Kingston*, *Richmond*, *Sheen*, *Sion*, and *Brentford*, where it meets with another stream called the *Brene* coming from *Edgworth*; It runs then by *Moreclack*, *Putney*, *Fulham*, *Battersey*, *Chelsey*, *Lambeth*, *Westminster*, and so to *London*.

And passing through the Bridge the first water that falls into it is *Brome*, West of *Greenwich*, whose spring comes from *Bromley* in *Kent*. The next is a River on *Essex* side over against *Woolwich* which is called *Lee*, and falls into it; and a while after the River *Derwent* on *Kent* side falls therein, having its rise from *Tunbridge*; The next water that falls into the *Thames* is a Rivulet of no great note, West of the *Wain Isles*; Last of all the River of *Thames* mingleth with the River *Medway*, which comes out of *Kent* by *Rocheſter*, *Chatham*, and divers other Places, and waters all the South parts of *Kent*.

This Noble River for its breadth, depth, gentle, straight, even Course, extraordinary wholsom Waters and Tides, is more commodious for Navigation than perhaps any other River in the World; The Sea flows gently up this River fourſcore Miles, that is, almost to *Kingſton*, twelve miles above *London* by Land, and twenty by Water, bringing the greater Vessels to *London*,

The Thames and London Bridge. 73

don, and the smaller beyond, and then Boats are drawn to *Oxford* against the Stream, and many miles higher.

As oft as the Moon comes to the Northeast, and Southwest Points of Heaven, it is high Water at the City, the one Point in our Hemisphere, and the other in the other. The Highest Tides are upon a Land-flood, the Wind Northwest at the Equinoctial, and the Moon at full, when these four Causes concur, which is very rare, then the Thames overflows its Banks in some places, and *Westminster* is somewhat endamaged in their Cellars, but not in their upper Rooms; This River opening Eastward toward *France* and *Germany* is much more advantagious for Traffick then any other River in *England*; wherein there is contained variety of Excellent Fish, and on both sides thereof lyes a Fruitful, Fat Soyl, pleasant, rich Meadows, and innumerable Stately Palaces. So that the *Thames* seems to be the radical Moisture of the City, and in some sense the Natural heat too, for almost all the Fuel for Firing is brought up this River from *Newcastle*, *Scotland*, *Kent*, *Essex* and other parts; From this River the City by water Engines is in many Places supplied with excellent wholesome water, and also from almost twenty Conduits which are yet remaining of pure spring Water, as well as by the New-River aforementioned of which River we shall add, That it comes from *Amwell* and *Chadwell*, two Springs near *Ware* in *Hertsfordshire*, from whence in a turning and winding Course it runs threescore Miles, before it reaches *Islington*; Over this River are made 800 Bridges, some of Stone, some of brick & some of Wood, 600 men were at once employed in this Great work, It is carried in Pipes of wood under ground into most Streets of this City, and from thence with Pipes of Lead into Houses, it serves the highest parts of *London* in their lower Rooms, and the lower parts in their highest rooms. This City likewise is so Scituated

74 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

that in all parts, though in the highest ground it is abundantly served with Pump Water, and these Pumps in many places not six foot deep in the ground.

The vast Traffick and Commerce whereby this City doth flourish may be guessed at chiefly by the customs which are paid for all Merchandize Imported or Exported, which in the Port of *London* only, amounts to above Three Hundred Thousand Pounds a Year; and by the vast number of Ships, which by their Masts resemble a Forrest, as they lye along the stream, besides many that are sent forth every year to carry and fetch Commodities, to and from all parts of the known world, now for the preservation of the River *Thames*, there is a Court of conservacy kept by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, (under whom is a Water Bayliff and other Officers,) they commonly fish eight times every year in the four Counties of *Middlesex*, *Surrey*, *Kent* and *Essex*; where they have power to Impanel Juries, and to make Inquisition into, and punish all Offences committed upon the River within their Jurisdiction and extent; which begins at a place called *Colny Ditch*, a little above *Stanes-bridge* Westward; and from thence all along through *London Bridge* to a place called *Tendal*, alias *Tenleet*, and the waters of *Medway* near *Charham* in *Kent* Eastward.

This River as we have said, is full of all sorts of Excellent Fish, as sweet Salmon after the time of the Smelt is past, wherein no River in *Europe* exceeds it; It hath likewise store of Barbels, Trouts, Chevins, Pearches, Smelts, Breams, Roaches, Daces, Gudgeons, Flounders, Shrimps, Eels, &c. only it seems not to be so stored with Carps, except that by Land-Flouds, they are sometimes brought out of Gentlemens Ponds; There are great numbers of Swans daily seen upon this River, and above Two Thousand Wherries and small Boats, whereby Three
Thousand

The Thames and London Bridge. 75

Thousand poor Watermen are maintained, by carrying Goods and Passengers thereon, besides those large Tilt-boats, Tyde-boats and Barges, which either carry People, or bring Provision from all parts of the Countreys of Oxford, Berks, Buckingham, Bedford, Hertford, Middlesex, Essex, Surry and Kent to the City of London,

To conclude, this famous River of *Thames* taking all her advantages together, surpasseth all others that pay tribute to the Ocean, if we consider the streightness of its course, the stilness of its streams, considering its bredth, as also its length, running above Ninecore Miles before it comes into the Sea, and the conveniency of its situation being toward the middle of *England*; It hath likewise one peculiar property more, that the entrance into this River is safe, and easy to *Englishmen*, and Natives, but difficult and hazardous to Strangers, either to go in and out without a Pilot; insomuch that in the whole, the *Thames* may be said to be *Londons* best Friend, as may appear by a passage in the Reign of King *James*, who being displeased with the City, because they would not lend him a sum of money which he required, and the Lord Mayor and Aldermen attending him one day, being somewhat transported with Anger, the King said, *He would remove his own Court, with all the Records of the Tower, and the Courts of Westminster Hall to another place,* with further expressions of his Indignation. The Lord Mayor calmly heard all, and at last Answered, *Your Majesty hath power to do what you please, and your City of London will obey accordingly, but she humbly desires that when your Majesty shall remove your Convent, you would please to leave the River of Thames behind you.* Having been thus long upon the Water, 'tis now time to Land and take a view of the great and stupendious Bridge, which if the situation and structure thereof be well considered, may be said to be one of the Wonders of the World; of

76 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*
which an Ingenious Gentleman deceased made this
Poem;

*When Neptune from his Billows London spy'd
Brought proudly thither by a High Spring Tyde ;
As through a floating wood he steer'd along,
And dancing Castles clustered in a Throng ;
When he beheld a mighty Bridge give Law,
Unto his Surges, and their Fury awe,
When such a Shelf of Cataracts did roar,
As if the Thames with Nyle had chang'd her Shore ;
When he such Massy Walls, such Towers did eye,
Such Posts, such Irons on his back to lye ;
When such vast Arches he observ'd, that might
Nineteen Rialto's make for depth and height ;
When the Cerulean God these things surveyed,
He shook his Trident, and astonish'd said ;
Let the whole world now all her wonders count,
This Bridge of wonders is the Paramount.*

At first there was only a Ferry kept where the Bridge now is, and the Ferry man and his Wife dying, left it to their only Daughter a Maiden named Mary, who with the profits thereof, and money left her by her Parents, built a House for Nuns in the place where the East part of St. Mary Overies Church now stands, above the Quire where she was buried ; and unto those Nuns she bequeathed the benefit, and oversight of the Ferry, but that being afterwards turned to a House of Priests, they built a Bridge of Timber, which they kept in good repair, till at length considering the vast charge thereof by the contribution of the Citizens and others, a Bridge was built of Stone.

Several Accidents have happened concerning this Bridge, of which we shall mention some hereafter in the Reign of the several Kings. In the first year of King Stephen a Fire began near London-stone, and burnt

East

The Thames and London Bridge. 77

East to Aldgate, and West to St. Pauls Church, the Bridge of Timber upon the River of *Thames* was also burnt, but afterward repaired. In 1163, this Bridge was not only repaired, but built all of new Timber, as before, by *Petr* of *Cole-Church* Priest and Chaplain, which shews, that there was a Timber Bridge at least Two Hundred and Fifteen Years before the Bridge of Stone was erected, which was maintained partly by Gifts, and partly by Taxes in every Shire. In the year 1176 the Foundation of the Stone-bridge was first laid by the aforesaid *Petr* of *Cole-Church* near the place of the Timber Bridge, but somewhat more to the West, for we read that *Buttolphs Wharf* was at the end of *London Bridge*; the King countenanced and assisted the work; to perform which the course of the River *Thames* was turned another way about, by a Trench cast up for that purpose, beginning in the East about *Rotherhithe*, and ending in the West at *Battersea*.

This work, that is, the Arches, Chappel, and the Stone Bridge over the *Thames*, at *London*, was 33 years in building, and was finished in 1209 by these worthy Citizens of *London* *William Serle Mercer*, *William Alman*, and *Benedict Botewrite*, who were Principal Masters of this Fabrique, for *Peter* of *Cole Church* dyed four years before, and as the Principal Benefactor was buried in the Chappel on *London Bridge*. A Mason who was Master Workman of the Bridge, builded this large Chappel from the Foundation, at his own charges, which was then endowed for two Priests, and four Clerks; after the finishing the Chappel, which was the first building on those Arches, divers Mansion Houses in time were erected, and many charitable Persons gave Lands, Tenements or Sums of Money toward the maintenance of the Bridge, all which were formerly registred, and fairly written in a Table for Posterity, and hung up in the Chappel, till the same Chappel was turned into a dwelling House,

78 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

and then it was removed to the Bridge-house, and it is recorded that all the payments and allowances which belonged to *London Bridge* in King *Henry* the seventh's time, amounted to 815*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.* a year. by which account then, may be partly guessed, the great Revenues and Incomes of this Bridge, and what increase is made of it by this time.

But this noble Bridge like other earthly things hath suffered many disasters since, for some years after the finishing thereof, that is, 1212. on the 10th of July at night the Burrough of *Southwark* on the Southside of the *Thames*, as also *St. Mary Overies* Church being on fire, and an exceeding great multitude of People passing the Bridge, either to quench or gaze upon it, on a sudden the North part of the Bridge by the blowing of the South wind was also set on Fire, and when the People who were going over would have returned, they were stopped by the fury of the Fire, and as they stayed in a consternation the South end of the Bridge likewise fell on Fire, so that the People thronging themselves between two raging Fires expected nothing but present death, whereupon there came many Ships, Boats and Vessels to save them, into which the multitude rushed so unadvisedly that the Ships being thereby sunk, they were all drowned; and it was found that above Three Thousand Persons were destroyed by the Fire and Shipwreck, part of whose Bodies were found half burned, besides those who were wholly burnt to Ashes, and could not be found.

In 1282. after a great Frost and deep Snow, five Arches of *London Bridge* were born down and carried away. In 1289 the Bridge was so much decayed that People were afraid to go over it, but by a subsidy granted it was repaired. In 1395, on *St. Georges* day there was a great Justing on *London Bridge*, between *David* Earl of *Crawford* of *Scotland*, and the Lord *Wills* of *England*, which shows that the Bridge

The Thames and London Bridge. 79

was then only coaped in, but not built with Houses as it is now. The next year *Novem. 30.* the young Queen *Isabel* Wife to *Richard* the 2. commonly called the little Queen, for she was but 8 years old, was brought from *Kenington* over the Bridge to the Tower of *London*, and such a multitude of People went on the Bridge to see her, that Nine Persons were crowded to death, and among the rest the Prior of *Tiptree* in *Essex* was one, and an ancient Matron in *Cornhill* another. In the year 1633 there happened a great Fire on *London-Bridge*, but it was again handsomely repaired. In the dreadfull Fire 1666, a great part of the North Buildings of the Bridge were burnt down, and are not yet all rebuilt.

To conclude, this Bridge for admirable workmanship, for vastness of Foundation, for all Dimensions, and for solid stately houses, and rich shops built thereon, surpasseth all others in *Europe*, it hath Nineteen Arches founded in a deep broad River, made of square stone, Sixty foot in height, and Thirty foot in breadth distant 20 foot one from another, compact and joyned together with Vaults and Cellars, and built as some say upon ozy soft ground, being Eight Hundred foot in length and Thirty broad, and a Dawbridge almost in the middle.

Besides this noble Bridge there are others belong to the City, as three stately Bridges of Stone built since the Fire over *Fleet Ditch*, and also *Holborn Bridge*, the Ditch being enlarged, cleansed, and curiously fenced of each side with Stone and Rails, and Storehouses for Coles of each side, it is likewise freed from Houses for Twenty Foot on each side and made exceeding handsome, to the great charge of this City; there were likewise some small Bridges over the Town Ditch, but now it is curiously Arched over with brick, and doth no where appear, but is paved even to the street.

CHAP. V.

The Government of the City of London.

THE Civil Government of this City is not as it is in *Rome, Paris, Madrid, Vienna*, and other Cities, by a chief Magistrate, or some Nobleman set over the City, by the King or supream Governour, as it was here in the time of the *Romans*, when the Chief Magistrate was called the *Prefect of London*, or in the time of the *Saxons*, when he was called the *Portgrive, Castor* or *Guardian*, and sometimes *Procost of London*, but after the coming in of the *Normans* the Chief Magistrate was called *Bailive* from the *French*, or *Commissaire*, one that hath a Commission to Govern, and there were sometimes Two Bayliffs of *London*, till *Rich. 1. 1189.* changed the name of *Bayliff* into *Mayor*, which hath held ever since.

The Mayor is a Citizen chosen every year by the Citizens, except upon some occasions their priviledges and Franchises have been taken from them, as in the time of *Hen. 3. and Edward 1.* And of latter times the Mayor, though always a Citizen or Tradesman, hath been of such high repute and esteem, that in all writing and speaking to him the Title of Lord is prefixt, which is given to no others, but either Noblemen, Bishops or Judges, and of late times to the Mayor of *York*, or to some of the highest Officers of the Realm, he is likewise for his great Dignity usually Knighted before his year is out, his Table, (and likewise the two Sheriffs,) is usually such, that it is not only open to all comers, strangers, and others that are of any Quality, but so well furnished that it is always

ways fit to receive the greatest Subject in *England*, or of any other Prince, nay it is recorded that a Lord Mayor of *London* hath feasted four Kings at once at his Table.

The Officers that belong to the Lord Mayor are eight of them called Esquires by their places, that is, the Sword bearer, the Common Hunt, (who keeps a gallant Kennell of Hounds for the Lord Mayors Recreation,) the Common Cryer, and four Water Bayliffs; there is also the Coroner, three Sergeants Carvers, three Sergeants of the Chamber, a Sergeant of the Channel, four Yeomen of the Water-side, one Under Bayliff, two Yeomen of the Chamber, three Meal Weighers, two Yeomen of the Wood Wharfs, most of which have their Servants allowed them, and have Liveries for themselves.

The State and Magnificence of the Lord Mayor appears when he goes abroad, which is usually on Horseback, with Rich Caparisons, himself always in long Robes, sometimes of Fine Scarlet Cloth richly Furred, sometimes Purple, sometimes Puke, with a great Chain of Gold about his Neck, and many Officers walking before, and on all sides of him, but more especially on the 29 of *October*, when he goes to *Westminster* in his Barge, accompanied with all the Aldermen, and attended by all his Officers, with the Livery men of the several Companies or Corporations in their Stately Barges with their Arms, Colours and Streamers, and having there in the Exchequer Chamber before the Judges, taken his solemn Oath to be true to the King, and Government, he returns in like manner to *Guild-hall*, that is, the Great Common Hall of Guilds, or incorporated confraternities, where is prepared for him and his Brethren a sumptuous Dinner, and his present Majesty, the Queen, and divers other Noblemen and Persons of Honour have of late years been pleased to dine there with him, and most times many Forreign Ambassadors

82 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*
bassadors Dine there also, and all the Judges.

This Great Magistrate upon the Death of the King is said to be the Prime Person of *England*, and therefore when King *James* was invited to come and take the Crown of *England*, *Robert Loe* then Lord Mayor of *London*, subscribed in the first place, before all the great Officers of the Crown and all the Nobility; he is usually chosen on *Michaelmas* day out of 26 Aldermen, all persons of great Wealth and Wisdom, his Authority reaches not only over all this great City, and part of the Suburbs, but likewise to the River of *Thames* as is aforementioned, with power to punish and correct all that shall annoy the Stream, Banks or Fish; only the strength and safety of the River against an Invasion, and securing Merchandizing, and Navigation by Block-Houses, Forts or Castles is the care of the King.

There are divers Courts of Judicature of high Importance belonging to the Lord Mayor and City of *London*; The highest and most Ancient Court is called the Husting, which doth preserve the Laws, Rights, Franchises and Customs of the City. There is a Court of Requests or Conscience; The Court of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen where also the Recorder and Sheriffs sit; two Courts of the Sheriffs, one for each Counter; the Court of the City Orphans, whereof the Lord Mayor and Aldermen have the Custody. The Court of Common-Council consisting (as the Parliament of *England*) of two Houses, one for the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, and the other for the Commoners but they sit altogether. In which Court are made all the By-Laws, which bind all the Citizens of *London*, for every man either by himself, or by his Representative gives his assent thereunto, wherein consists the happiness of the *English* Subjects above all the Subjects of any other Prince in the world, that neither in Laws, nor in By Laws, neither in Taxes or Imposts, no man is obliged to do or pay any thing but by his

his own consent. There is another Court of the Chamberlain of the City, to whom belong the Receipts of the Rents, and Revenues of the City, and likewise the business of Inrolling and making Free Apprentices, over whom he hath a great Authority. To the Lord Mayor also belongs the Courts of Coroner, and Escheator, and another Court for the Conservation of the River of *Thames*; Lastly, the Court of Goal Delivery at *Newgate*, held usually eight times a year at the *Old Baily* both for the City and *Middlesex*, for the Tryal of Criminals, whereof the Lord Mayor is chief Judge, and hath Power to reprieve Condemned Persons, There are other Courts called *Wardmote* or the meeting of Wards, whereof there are 26 in the whole City, and every Alderman hath a several Ward appropriated to him. In this Court Inquiry is made into all things that can conduce to the Regulating and well Governing of the City. Also the Court of *Hallmote*, or Assembly of every Guild, and Fraternity, for Regulating what belongs to every Company in particular. There are likewise two Sheriffs belonging to this City which like the Lord Mayor are only for a year, and are Elected generally upon *Midsummer* day. The name is thought to be *Saxon* from *Shire*, or County, and *Rive* Governour. His Office is to serve the Kings Writs of Attachment, to return indifferent Juries, to see that the Publick Peace be kept, and that Condemned Persons be Executed, &c. *Newgate*, *Ludgate*, and the two Counters are put into the Custody of the Sheriffs.

For the Ecclesiastical Government, there is a Bishop and the present is Dr. *Henry Compton*; And to the Cathedral of *St. Pauls*, belongs a Dean, a Chapter, a Treasurer and thirty Prebendaries. A Rector or Vicar is placed in every Parish for the Cure of Souls, and there is in every Parish a Parsonage or Vicarage-House for the Minister, and in most Parishes a Competent Allowance of Tithes.

The several Companies or Corporations of the City of London, with the Arms of each Company, and the time of their Incorporating.

TH E Traders of the City of London are divided into Companies or Corporations, and are so many Bodies Politick, enjoying large Priviledges by the Charters of divers Kings granted to them, and have Places to meet in called Halls, some whereof like so many Pallaces (with Arms belonging to each Company) worthy to be seen of Strangers. The Arms of this famous City of London are Argent Cross Gules, -with the sword of St. Paul (say some) and not the dagger of *William Watworth*, for it is recorded this Coat did belong to the City long before *Wat Tylers* Rebellion.

The Arms of London.



The Companies of this City.

85

Merchant Adventurers.



Incorporated by *Edw.*
4. confirmed by *Q. E.*
Turkey Merchants.



Incorpor. by *Q. E.*
their Charter enlarged
by *K. James.*
East India Company.



They were first Incorporated by *Q. E.* 1600.

1. *Mercers.*



They were incorporated 17. *Rich.* 2. 1393.
2. *Grocers.*



First called *Pepperers,*
Incorporated 28 *E.* 3.

3. *Drapers.*



They were incorporated in the 17 of *Henry 6.*

4. *Fishmongers.*

86. *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

4. *Fishmongers.*



The Stock & Salt in
incorporated 28 Hen. 8.

5. *Goldsmiths.*



They were made a
Company 16 of R. 2.

6. *Skinners.*



Incorporated first by
Edm. 3. confirmed
18 Rich. 2.

7. *Merchant-Tailors.*



They were compleatly
incorporate by Hen. 7.
1501.

8. *Haberdashers.*



Incorporated 17 Hen. 7.
called St. Kath. Society.

9. *Salters.*



Had their Arms 22. H.
8. Crest and Support-
ers by Q. Elizabeth.

10. *Iron-*

The Companies of this City.

87

10. Ironmongers.



They were made a Company the 3. of Edward. 4.

11. Vintners.



Incorporated by E. 3. & confirmed by Henry 6.

12. Clothworkers.



Grew to be a Company the 22 of Henry 3.

13. Dyers.



Incorporated first by a Charter from Henry 6.

14. Brewers.



Incorporated by H. 6. confirmed by Q. Eliz.

15. Leather sellers.



First Incorporated in the 6 of Richard the 2.

16. Pew.

88 Historical Remarques of London, &c.

16. *Printers.*



They were made a Society by K. Edward 4.

17. *Barber Chirurgens.*



First Incorporated by Edw. 4. and confirmed by every Prince since.

18. *Armourers.*



Incorporated by Hen. 6. himself being of the Company.

19. *White Bakers.*



They are Ancient being Incorporated 1 Edw. 2.

20. *Wax Chandlers.*



In great credit in the times of Popery, Incorporated 2 Rich. 3. 1484.

21. *Tallow-Chandlers.*



Incorporated 2 Edw. 4. and confirmed by King James.

22. *Cut.*

22. Cutlers.



They were made a Company by Henry 5. and others since.

23. Girdlers.



They were made a Company 27 Hen. 6.

24. Butchers.



They were not Incorporated till 3 of King James.

25. Sadlers.



They are Ancient from Edw. 1. 300 years ago.

26. Carpenters.



They were Incorporated 7 July, 17 E. 4.

27. Cordwainers or



Shoemakers were Incorporated 17 Henry 6. and confirmed since.

28. Pain-

90 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

28. *Painters or*



Painter Stainers were incorporated 23 Q. E. 1580.

31. *Plumbers.*



They were made a Corporation 9 K. Jam.

29. *Curriers.*



They are ancients but not incorporated till 12 June, 3 of King James

32. *Inholders.*



They were made a Company 6 Henry. 8.

30. *Masons, or*



Free Masons were made Company 12 Hen. 4.

33. *Founders.*



Incorporated the 18 Sept. 12. King James. a

34. *En-*

The Companies of this City.

91

34. Embroiderers.



They were Incorporated
in the 4 of Q. Eliz.

35. Poulters.



Incorporated by Hen. 7.
and confirmed 33 Q. E.

36. Cooks.



Incorporated 12 E. 4. &
confirm. by Q. E. & K. J.

37. Coopers.



They were made a
Company the 18 H. 7.

38. Bricklayers, or



Tylers, Incorporated by
Q. E. confirmed 2 K. J.

39. Bowyers.



The time of their incor-
poration was 21 K. J.

40. Fletchers.

92 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

40. *Fletchers.*



They are also a Corporation, but when made is uncertain.

41. *Blacksmiths,*



Incorporated 20 Q. E. confirmed 2 K. James.

42. *Joyneers.*



Incorporated 13 Q. E.

43. *Plasterers.*



They were incorporated in the Reign of King Henry the 7.

44. *Weavers,* now



Silkweavers, very ancient, having 3 Societies.

45. *Fruiters.*



Incorporated 3 K. 7.

46. *Scri.*

49. *Stricewens.*



Ancient, yet not incorporated till 14 King J.

50. *Bottlemakers.*



Horners, are of great Antiquity, but not Incorporated.

51. *Stationers.*



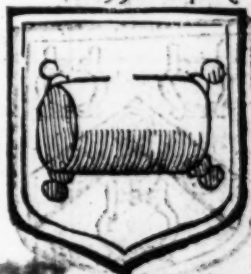
Of great Antiquity before Printing, & incorporated 3 Phil. & Mary. E

52. *Marblers.*



Not Incorporated, unless joined with the Masons.

53. *Woolpackers.*



They flourished in the time of the Woolstaple.

54. *Farriers.*



They rise from Henry de Ferraris, Master of the Horse to W. C. 53. Pa-

94 Historical Remarknes of London, &c.

55. Pavioners.



They have kept friendship together many years
56. Lovimers.



They have a Hall in Colemanstreet Ward, upon London Wall.

57. Brown Bakers.



They are a long standing and Incorporated 19 K. J.

58. Woodmaners.



Incorporated 3 K. J have lost their Charter.

59. Upholsters.



Formerly much esteemed, but we do not find when Incorporated.

60. Tynners.



They were made a Company 2 K. J. 61. Gl.

The Companies of this City.

61. Glasiers.



Of ancient Friendship, but
their Intorpor. unknow. 1.

62 Clerks called



Parish Clerks, were in-
corporated 17 H. 3.

62 Watermen.



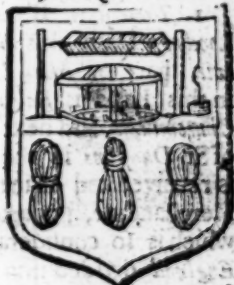
They are a Brother-
hood, regulated by the
L. Mayor of London.

64. Apothecaries.



Devided from the Grocers.
Incorporated 15 R. 3.

65. Silk-throwers.



They were incorporated 1.
April in the 5 R. Charles.

Of the 12 first of these
Companies, is the Lord Mayor cho-
sen, or at least he is made Free of
one of them after he is Elected. Th-
Livery men of all these Companies
meet together at Guildhall for
choosing Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, Par-
liament Men, (wherof other are
four for this City) and ther Of-
ficers, which is called a Common
hall. They are Elected by the Ma-
jority of Voices.

E 2

Cl F

CHAP. VII.

The Wards and Precincts of the City of London.

THE General Division of the Wards of this City since their purchasing the Liberties of *Southwark* in the County of *Surrey*, consists of Twenty six Parts, which have twenty six Aldermen to Govern them, the names of which are as follow.

1. *Towerstreet Ward*, so called from the Tower of London; Unto this Ward belongs *Sydon*, or *Seething-lane*, part of *Mark-lane*, *Mincing-lane*, and *Beer-lane*, in this Lane is *Bakers Hall*, then two Lanes called *Church-lanes*, and next to them *Fowl-lane*; the Church of *St. Dunstons* in the East, and the *Custom house* where is received and managed all the Impositions laid on Merchandize, imported or Exported from this City; which is so considerable, that of all the Customs of *England* divided into three parts, the Port of *London*, pays two Thirds, that is, above 330000 pound yearly. This House being destroyed by the late dreadful Fire, 1666, is now rebuilt in a much more magnificent, uniform and commodious manner, by the King, and hath cost his Majesty 10000*l.* the building. In this Ward there are remarkable, the Tower of *London*, Two Halls of Companies, the *Clothworkers*, and the *Bakers*. This Ward hath an Alderman, a Deputy, 11 Common Council men, and 3 Parish Churches. *Albhallows Barking*, *St. Olave Hartstreet*, and *St. Dunstons* in the East, the last of which, with great part of the Ward was burnt down by the late dreadful Fire, but is lately rebuilt, and an Organ placed therein; 13 Constables

stables, 12 Scavengers, 13 of the Wardmote Inquest, and a Beadle.

2. *Portsoaken Ward*, wherein is contained the East part of the *Tower*, the Hospital of St. Katherines, *East-Smithfield* and *Towerhill*, where there is a Storehouse for keeping Provisions for the *Navy Royal*, called the *Slaughter House*; The Merchant Taylors have in this Ward Almshouses for 14 Women; next is the *Minories*, then *Hog-lane* near *Goodmans Fields*, and the Ward ends at *Petticoat lane*. This Ward hath an Alderman and his Deputy, Six Common Council-men, two Parish Churches, *Trinity Minories* and *St. Buttolphs Aldgate*; 4 Constables; 4 Scavengers; 18 of the Wardmote Inquest, and a Beadle.

3. *Aldgate Ward*, so named from the Gate; The chief Street beginneth between the Gate and *Limestreet*, and goes again to *Billeter-lane*, and *Fenchurch-street* to *Culver Alley*, from thence to *Crutched Friers*, *Woodroof Lane*, *Hart-street*, and the North-end of *Mark-lane* where the Ward endeth. Wherein there are 3 Parish Churches, *St. Katherine Cree-Church*, *St. Andrew Undershaft*, and *St. Katherines Colman*; and there were 3 Halls of Companies, that is, *Bricklayers Hall*, *Fletchers Hall*, and *Ironmongers Hall*. This Ward hath an Alderman, Deputy, and Six Common Council-men, 6 Constables, 9 Scavengers, and Wardmote Inquest 18, and a Beadle.

4. *Limestreet Ward*, which hath no Parish Church therein, nor any one whole Parish, but small portions only of two Parishes; This ward hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and four Common Council-men, 4 Constables, 2 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest men 16, and a Beadle.

5. *Bishopsgate Ward*, part of which is without the Gate from *St. Mary Spittle* to *Bishopsgate*, and almost half *Houndsditch* and *Bethlem* East of the *New Postern* to *Morefields*; In this Ward is *Fishers Folly* (now called *Devonshire House*, and lately made into stately buildings.)

98 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

the Old Artillery Ground, Spittle Fields, now built into Streets; likewise the Church of St. Botolphs Bishopsgate; within the Gate this Ward contains Bishopsgate-street, to the East end of St. Martins Outwich Church, and then winding by Leadenhal down Grace Church street, Great St. Hellens, and Little St. Hellens. In this Ward there is remarkable, Bethlem which is now removed to Morefields, St. Mary Spittle, where Sermons are preached Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday in Easter week yearly. Also the Church of St. Buttolphs Bishopsgate, the small Church of St. Eshelborough, and the Fair Church of St. Helen; near this Church a Child was found buried in the Seacoal Ashes by his unnatural Mother, with his Face upward, yet found alive, without any rag about it, but all bloody because the Navel string was untied, and the body crusted over with Seacoal Dust, yet being made clean by a poor woman, it was found to be a very handsome Manchild strong and well featur'd, without any harm done to it, but only by sucking in the Ashes; He was Christened, and named *Job cinere Extractus*, Job taken out of the Ashes; He lived three days, and lies buried in that Church-yard. This Ward hath an Alderman, and two Deputies, one within and another without the Gate, eight Common Council men within, and three without the Gate, seven Constables, seven Scavengers, 13 Wardmore Inquest men and a Beadle.

6. *Broadstreet Ward*, so called from the Street, wherein is contained Throgmorton street, Threedneedle street, half Finch Lane and an Alley; and to the East end of St. Margarets Lothbury, and to a Pump over against St. Bennet Fincks Church. In this Ward is part of Gresham Colledge, and eight Almes-houses; The Church of St. Peters Poor in Broadstreet, Augustines Friars, now the Dutch Church, the Church of St. Martins Outwich, St. Bennet Finck, and St. Bartholomew Exchange, and St. Christophers Parish; Also Carpenters Hall, Drapers Hall, and Merchant Taylers Hall, Then there

there was *St. Antonies Colledge or Hospital*, which is now a Church for the *French Nation*, and exercise *Calvins Religion*; *Scalding Alley* is the farthest part of this Ward; wherein there is an Alderman, his Deputy and nine *Common-council men*, ten Constables, eight Scavengers; of the Wardmote Inquest thirteen, and a Beadle.

7. *Cornhil Ward*, so called from a Corn-market, anciently kept there; the chief Ornament therein, is the *Royal Exchange* formerly called the *Burse*, which was first erected in 1566, and burnt down an 100 years after, 1666. It was built at the cost and Charges of *Sir Thomas Gresham* a Noble Merchant, and by special Command of *Q. Eliz.* proclaimed and named the *R. Exchange*, it was built most of brick, and yet was the most splendid Burse, (all things considered) that was then in *Europe*, before the building whereof, the Burse for Merchants was kept in *Lumbardstreet*; After the dreadful Fire it was rebuilt most part with Stone, with such curious, and admirable Architecture, especially for a Front, a Turret, and for Archwork, that it surpasseth all other Burses. It is built Quadrangular, with a Large Court, wherein the Merchants may Assemble, and the greatest part in case of Rain, and hot Sunshine, may be sheltered in side Galleries, or Portico's; The whole Fabrick cost above 50000 pound, whereof one half is disbursed by the Chamber of *London*, or Corporation of the City, and the other half by the Company of *Mercers*; and to reimburse, there are to be let to hire 150 Shops above Stairs at 20 *l.* Rent each, & 30 *l.* for Fine, besides the several Shops below on the East & West sides, & large Vaults & Cellars underneath, which yield considerable Rents, so that it is the richest piece of ground perhaps in the whole World, for according to exact dimensions the ground whereon this Goodly Fabrick is erected, is but 171 Foot from North to South, and 203 Foot from East to West, so that it is but very little more than three Quarters of an Acre of

100 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

Ground, and will produce 4000 l. yearly Rent. This Ward of *Cornhil* begins at the West end of *Leadenhall*, and so down to *Finch-lane* on one side, and *Birchin-lane* on the other; half of which are in this Ward, and so to the *Stocks Market*. In this Ward is the Church of *St. Peters Cornhil* which is accounted the eldest Church in *London*, and the Church of *St. Michael*; both which, as like, wise all or the greatest part of this Ward, was burnt down by the lamentable Fire, but are since Nobly rebuilt as well as the rest of the Streets; *St. Michaels Church* had 10 Bells formerly, and *John Stow* gives this Account thereof, *I have heard my Father say, saith he, that upon St. Jameses night, certain, men ringing the Bells in the Loft, a Tempest of Thunder and Lightning did arise, and a thing of an ugly shape was seen come in at the South window, which lighted on the North, for fear whereof all the Ringers fell down, and lay as dead for a time, letting the Bells ring and cease of their own accord; when the Ringers came to themselves, they found certain Stones of the North window to be rased, and scratcht as if they had been so much butter printed with a Lions Claw; the same stones were fastened there again when it was repaired, and remain so to this day; He adds, That one William Rus or Rous, gave a Bell to this Church to be rung nightly at 8 a Clock, and for Knells and Peals, which was rung by one man for 160 years together. In this Ward there is an Alderman, his Deputy and five Common-council-men; four Constables, four Scavengers; Wardmote Inquest sixteen, and a Beadle.*

8. *Langbourn Ward*, so called of a long Bourn of Water coming out of *Fanchurch-street*, and running down to the end of *St. Mary Woolnoth Church* in *Lumbardestreet*, and from thence dividing into small Streams, left the name of *Sherbourn lane*. In this Ward is *Fanchurch street*, *Lumbardestreet*, half *Limestreet*, half *Birchin Lane*, *St. Clements Lane* down to *St. Clements Church*. *St. Nicholas lane* beyond *St. Nicholas Church*,
Abchurch

Aldchurch lane, and part of *Bearbinder lane*. In this Ward was formerly a Church in the middle of *Fanchurch street*, called *St. Gabriel*, but quite taken away since the late Fire ; Likewise *St. Dionis Backchurch*, *Alhallows Lombardstreet*, *St. Edmund Lombardstreet*, *St. Nicholas Acons*, and *St. Mary Woolnoth Church*. Thus have you six Parish Churches in this Ward,, one Hall of a Company, that is *Pewterers Hall* in *Limestreet* ; There is an Alderman, his Deputy, and nine *Common-council-Men*; 15 *Constables*, 9 *Scavengers*, *Wardmore Inquest* 17, and a *Beadle* in this Ward. The *Common Post-Office* is kept in *Sir Robert Vyners House* in this Ward ; most of which was burnt down and all the Churches, some whereof are rebuilt, and others designed to be so.

9. *Billingsgate Ward*, in which there is part of *Thamestreet*, *Rood-lane*, *Pudding-lane*, *Love lane*, *Buttolph lane*, *St. Margaret Pattons lane* ; In this Ward there is the famous wharfe at *Billingsgate* ; *Somers Key*, *Smarts Key*, *Boss Alley*, *St. Mary Hill lane* ; There were likewise these five Churches therein, *St. Buttolph Billingsgate*, *St. Mary Hill Church*, *St. Margaret Pattens*, *St. Andrew Hubbert*, and *St. George Buttolphs Lane*. This Ward was all burnt down in 1666, but now rebuilt, with most of the Churches ; In this Ward there is an Alderman, his Deputy, and nine *Common-council men* ; 11 *Constables*, 6 *Scavengers* ; *Wardmore Inquest* 14. and a *Beadle*.

10. *Bridge-Ward* within (so called from *London Bridge*) begins at the South end thereof, and comes over the Bridge up *Fish street hill* to the North corner of *Grace-church*. In which there were these 4 Churches, *St. Magnus* at the Bridge Foot, *St. Margaret's new Fish-street*, *St. Leonard Eastcheap*, and *St. Bennet Grace-church* ; All those Churches, and all the Ward except part of *London Bridge* was burnt down by the Fire ; Some of which are rebuilt, but upon the place where *St. Margaret's Church* stood, there is erected in pursu-

ence of Act of Parliament, a Pillar in perpetual memory of the Dreadful Fire in 1666, which first began in *Pudding Lane* behind that Church; This Monument is built after the *Dorick Order*, 170 foot high, all of solid *Portland Stone* with a Staircase in the middle of stone, and coped with Iron, with an Iron Balcone on the Top, not unlike those two Ancient white Pillars at *Rome*, erected in honour of those two Excellent Emperours, *Tia-jan* and *Antoninus*, which though they were built above 1500 years ago, are still standing entire; The Pedestal of this Pillar is 43 foot Square. In the *Bridge Ward* are an Alderman, his Deputy, and 14 *Common-council men*, 15 Constables, 6 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 16, and a Beadle.

11. *Candlewick Ward*, which begins at the East end of *Great Eastcheap*, and passeth west through little *Eastcheap*, into *Canning street*, and so to the North end thereof, and from thence to the west end of *St. Laurence Churchyard*; part of *St. Clements lane*, most part of *St. Nicholas lane*, almost all *Abchurch lane*, and most part of *St. Martins lane* are in this Ward. It was wholly burnt down in 1666, but very handsomely rebuilt; There were in this Ward 5 Churches, that is, *St. Clements Eastcheap*, *St. Mary Abchurch*, *St. Michael Crooked lane* (where was the Monument of *Sir William Walworth Lord Mayor*, who killed *Wat Tyler*) *St. Martins Orgar* and *St. Laurence Poultry*, which were all burnt down, and none of them as yet rebuilt. This Ward hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 7 *Common Council-men*, 8 Constables, 5 Scavengers Wardmote Inquest 12 and a Beadle.

12. *Walbrook Ward*, which begins at the west end of *Canonstreet* by *Budgerow*, where is *St. Swithins lane*, *Walbrook*, the *Stocks-market*, four or five Houses in *Lombardstreet*, *Bearbinder lane*, and part of *Bucklersbury*. This Ward was wholly destroyed by the Fire, 1666, and therein six Churches, that is, *St. Swithins in Canonstreet*, *St. Mary Woolchurch*, *St. Stephens Walbrook*,

brook, St. John Evangelist, and St. Mary Bowhaw, St. Swithins, and St. Stephens Walbrook are handsomely rebuilt, but St. Mary Woolchurch, the Churchyard, and Stocks-market are pulled down, and made a very handsome Market-place, in the Front whereof toward the street is a Conduit, and a Statue of King Charles the II. on Horseback, placed thereon with a Turk, or Enemy under his Feet; which was erected at the Charge of Sir Robert Vyner. This Ward hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 7 Common-council-men, 9 Constables, Six Scavengers Wardmote Inquest 13, and a Beadle. In this Ward is Salters Hall.

13. *Dowgate Ward*, which begins at the South end of Walbrook Ward over against the East corner of St. John Baptists Church, and so goes on both sides the way to Dowgate on the Thames, wherein there are Elbow lane, Chequer Alley, Fryer lane, Grantham lane, the Stilyard, Church-lane, Alhollows lane, Cole-Harbour, Ebgate lane, Bush lane, and Suffolk lane, This Ward was wholly consumed by the Fire, and in it these three Churches, Alhollows the Great, Alhollows the Less and St. Laurence Poultney, the first of which is again Rebuilt. In this ward there are five Halls, that is, Skinners, Dyers, Tallow-Chandlers, Inholders, and Joyners, and likewise Merchant Taylors School. It hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 5 Common-council-men, 8 Constables, 5 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 14, and a Beadle.

14. *Vintry Ward*, which stretcheth from the Vintry North to Tower Royal in which are Stodries lane, Cranes lane, Church lane, and divers others. This Ward was also utterly consumed by the Fire, and therein these four Churches, St. Michael Royal, St. Thomas A. ostles, St. Martins Vintry, and St. James Garlick Hithe; the first only is rebuilt as yet. This ward hath an Alderman, his Deputy and 9 Common-council-men, 9 Constables 4 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 14, and a Beadle. In which were 5 Halls, Vintners, Cutlers, Fruiterers, Plummers, and Parish Clerks.

104 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

15. *Cordwayners Ward*, wherein there are *Budge-Row*, *Turnbace lane*, part of *Wingmen lane*, *Cordwayner street*, *Bow lane*, *Basing lane*, and *St. Syths lane*, the South-end of *Needlers-lane*, the South-end of *Soper-lane* part of *Bow-lane*, and *Walling-street*. This ward was quite burnt down in 1666, and therein these three Churches *St. Antholines*, *Aldermay Church*, and *St. Mary le Bow*, the last of which is rebuilt with a Magnificent Steeple, and the other two rebuilding. This Ward hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 8 Common Council-men ; 8 Constables, 8 Scavengers ; Wardmote Inquest 14. and a Beadle.

16. *Cheapside Ward*, wherein is the *Poultrey*, and the *Counter*, *Conyhoop lane*, part of the *Old Jury*, *Bucklers-bury*, *Needlers lane*, part of *Soper lane*, now called *Queenstreet*, *Ironmonger lane*, and *Cateaten street*. This ward likewise was utterly consumed by the Fire, and therein these 7 Churches, *St. Mildred Poultrey*, *St. Mary Cole-Church*, *St. Bennet Cherehog*, *St. Pancras Soperlane*, *St. Martins Ironmonger lane*, *St. Laurence Jury*, and *Guildhall Chappel* are since finely rebuilt, as well as the rest of the ward ; This ward hath an Alderman, Deputy, & 11 Common-Council-men ; 11 Constables, 9 Scavengers ; Wardmote Inquest 12, and a Beadle ; And 2 Halls, *Grocers* and *Mercers*.

17. *Colemanstreet Ward*, wherein is part of the *Old Jury*, *Lothbury*, *Colemanstreet*, and the Alleys thereabout ; It was in part consumed by the Fire together with these three Churches, *St. Magarets Lothbury*, *St. Stephens Colemanstreet*, and *St. Olaves Church*, the two last of which are rebuilt, with the rest of the ward ; In which are two Halls, *Armourers* and *Founders*. It hath an Alderman, his Deputy and 5 Common Council-men ; 4 Constables, 4 Scavengers ; Wardmote Inquest 13, and a Beadle.

18. *Bassishaw*, or *Basing Hall Ward* ; wherein are *Basing-hall street*, part of *London Wall*, and several other Alleys ; It was mostly burnt down 1666, and therein
Basing-

Basing-hall, and the Church of *St. Michael Bassishaw*. It had likewise these following Halls therein, *Coopers*, *Masons*, *Weavers*, and *Girdlers*; There are an Alderman, his Deputy and 4 Common Council-men; 2 Constables, 2 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 17, and a Beadle.

19. *Cripplegate Ward*, wherein are these Streets, *Aldermanbury*, *Milkstreet*, *Gayspur lane*, part of *Westcheap*, *Love-lane*, *Lad-lane*, *Woodstreet*, *Addisstreet*, *Phillip-lane*, *Huggen-lane*, *Maiden-lane*, the East end of *Guthorn-lane*, *Staining-lane*, *Silverstreet*, the North end of *Mugwel street*; these were the bounds within the walls; without are *Morelane* with all the Alleys, little *More-fields*, more than half *Grub street*, *White-cross-street*, to *Beech-lane*, *Red-cross-street*, with part of *Golden-lane*. and *Barbican*, more than half thereof toward *Aldersgate*, *Sion Colledge*, in which there was a stately Library, and Almshouses for 24 People, founded by *Dr. Thomas White*. Part of this ward was consumed by the Fire, and among the rest *Aldermanbury Church*, *St. Maudlin Milk street*, *St. Albans Wood-street*, *St. Michael Wood-street*, but *St. Alphage*, and *Cripplegate* escaped; In this ward were *Bowyers* and *Scriveners Hall*. This ward is of a great extent, and is divided into *Cripplegate* within and without; within it hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 8 Common Council-men; 9 Constables, 12 Scavengers; Wardmote Inquest 15, and a Beadle; without the Gate it hath a Deputy, and 3 Common-council-men 4 Constables, 4 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 17, and a Beadle.

20. *Aldersgate Ward*, wherein are contained *Lillypot lane*, the west side of *Guthorns lane*, *Cary lane*, *St. Martins*, *Aldersgatestreet* without the Gate, and *Little Britain*; some part of this ward was also burnt by the Fire, and likewise the Churches of *St. John Zachary*, *St. Olave Silverstreet*, *St. Ann Aldersgate*, and *St. Mary Stayning*; but *St. Buttolphs* without the Gate escaped. There are in this Ward, *Peterhouse*, now the Seat of the L. Bishop of London,

106 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

London, Thanes House now Inhabited by the *L. Shaftsbury*, and *Goldsmiths Hall*. This ward hath an Aldrmen, his Deputy, 4 Common-council-men without the Gate, and 4 within, 8 Constables, 9 Scavengers; Wardmote Inquest 14, and a Beadle.

21. *Farringdon Ward* within, wherein are contained *Foster lane*, *Mugwel street*, *Pentecost lane*, *Butcherhall lane*, the west side of *Friday street*, the *Old Change* the north Church-yard of *St. Pauls*, *St. Pauls School*, *Paternoster-Row*, the west side of *Ave Mary lane*, *Creed lane*, *Black-Fryers*, *Pannier Alley*, *Fylane Blowbladder street*, *Newgate Market*, and *Newgate street*. This ward was for the greatest part laid waste in 1666. and therein the Churches of *St. Peters Cheap* at *Woodstreet* Corner, *St. Fosters* in *Foster lane*, *Christ Church* and *Hospital*, *St. Matthews Friday street*, *St. Austins* in *Watling street*, *St. Martins Ludgate*, *St. Ann Black-Fryers*, *St Faiths* under *St. Pauls*, and *St. Pauls Church* it self. *St. Pauls* is the only Cathedral of that name in *Christendom*, seated on the highest part of all the City, and was more perspicuous perhaps than any Cathedral Church in the World. It was a structure for length, height, and Antiquity, surpassing all other Churches. the length thereof was 690 Foot, (therein excelling by 20 Foot, *St. Peters Church* in *Rome*, which for Beauty, Proportion, and divers other things excells all other Temples.) It was in height 102 Foot, and in breadth 130. This Church was built (as other Cathedrals) in a perfect Cross, and in the midst of the cross upon mighty high Arches, was a Tower, or Steeple of Stone, 360 foot high, and on that a Spire of Timber, covered with lead, in height 260 foot more; in all from the ground 520 foot, above which was a Bole of Copper gilt of 9 foot in compass, whereon stood the Cross 15 foot & an half high, & almost 6 foot across, made of Oak, covered with Lead, & another cover of Copper over the Lead; above all stood the Eagle or Cock of Copper gilt, 4 foot long, and the breadth over the wings 3 Foot and an half. In the year 1561, part

of this Magnificent Pile was much wasted, and the rest endangered by a Fire begun in that Stately Timber Spire, by the Negligence of a Plummer, who left his Pan of Fire there while he went to Dinner, as he confessed of later years on his Deathbed ; This was then repaired in the space of 5 years ; but afterward Archbishop Laud much repaired it with Portland stone, in 1640. It was again ruined by the late Dreadful Fire, 1666, and a Foundation is now laid again for rebuilding, it in a very Noble, sumptuous manner ; In this Ward of Farringdon, were the Halls of several Companies, as Embroiderers, Sadlers, Barber Chirurgeons, Butchers, Stationers, and likewise the Colledge of Physicians in Warwick lane. It hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 14 Common-council men ; 17 Constables 18 Scavengers ; Wardmote Inquest 18, and a Beadle.

22. Breadstreet Ward, wherein are Breadstreet, the East part of Friday street, Watling street, Part of Knight Rider street, and Distaff lane ; This Ward was wholly laid waste by the Fire, and therein the Churches of Alhallows Breadstreet, St. Mildred Breadstreet, St. John Evangelist, and St. Margaret Moses ; There were therein Cordwainers Hall, Salters Hall, Gerards Hall, and the Compter anciently kept in Breadstreet. This ward hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 11 Common-council-men ; 10 Constables, 8 Scavengers ; Wardmote Inquest 13 and a Beadle.

23. Queen Hythe Ward, which comprehends Trinity lane, Breadstreet hill, Fyfoot lane, Desbourn lane, Little Trinity lane, Old Fish-street, Lambert Hill, Pyellane, Townsend lane, Queen Hyth, Saltwharf, Stew lane, Broof-wharf, Broken-wharf. Trig lane, and Bull wharf. The whole Ward was consumed in 1666, and therein these Churches, Trinity Church ; St. Nicholas Cole Abby, St. Nicholas Olaves, St. Maudlins Old Fishstreet, St. Mary Mounthaw, St. Mary Somerset, St. Michael Queen Hythe, and St. Peters Pauls Wharf ; This Ward hath an Alderman, his Deputy and 6 Common-council-men ; 9 Constables,

108 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

stables, 8 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 13, and a Beadle. In it is *Painter Stainers Hall*.

24. *Castle Baynard Ward* ; containing part of *Creed lane*, the East part of *Avemary lane*, part of *Paternoster Row*, the East side of *Warwick lane*, *Peters bill lane*, *Pauls Wharf*, *Addlehill*, *Carter lane*, *Dolittle lane*, *Sermon lane*, *St. Pauls Chain*, and part of the south Church-yard, *St. Peters Pauls wharfe*, and *Baynards Castle*. This ward was wholly burnt down by the Fire, and therein *Baynards Castle*, *St. Bennets Church* near *Pauls wharfe*, *St. Andrew Wardrobe*, *St. Mary Magdalen*, and *St. Gregories* by *St. Pauls*. This ward hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 9 *Common-council men* ; 10 Constables, 7 Scavengers; Wardmote Inquest 14, and a Beadle.

25. *Farringdon Ward* without, which is very large, and contains *Giltspur street*, *Pye corner*, *Cock lane*, *Holborn conduit*, *St. Bartholomews Hospital*, *Duck lane*, *St. Bartholomews Close*, part of *Long lane*, part of *Chick lane*, *Smithfield*, *Cow lane*, *Snow bill*, to the Bishop of *Elies House*, *Furnivals Inn*, *Staples Inn*, *Bernards Inn*, *Fetter lane*, *Thavies Inn*, *Shoe lane*, the Churches of *St. Sepulchres*, and *St. Andrews Holborn*, the Old Baily where the Sessions is kept for *London* and *Middlesex*, *Fleet River*, *Holborn Bridge*, the streets on each side, the *Fleet Prison*, *Fleet lane*, *St Dunstons Church* in the West, *Cliffords Inn*, the south end of *Chancery lane*, *Sergeants Inn*, even to the *Rolls Liberty*, *Jackanapes lane*, part of *Sheerlane*, the two *Temples*, *White Friars*, *Water lane*, *Satisbury Court*, *St. Brides Church*, *Bridewell lane*, and *Bridewell*; There was some part of this ward burnt by the Fire, and also *Newgate* ; This ward hath an Alderman, Deputy and 16 *Common-council-men* ; 14 Constables ; 15 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 44, and 3 Beadles.

26. *Bridge Ward* without, which contains, long *Southwark*, *St. Georges Church*, *St. Olaves Church* and *Street*, *Barnaby street*, *Kent street*, *Blackman street*, *St. Mary Overys*, formerly a *Priory* of *Canon Regulars*, *St. Thomas*.

The Inns of Court and Colledges. 103

Thomas Church and Hospital for the sick and lame, the lock a Lazer House in *Kent street* ; In which there were five Prisons, the *Clink* the *Compter*, the *Marshalsea*, the *Kings Bench*, the *White Lyon*, here was *Winchester house*, *Battle Bridge*, the *Bridge-house*, and *Bermondsey Abby*. This Burrough of *Southwark* hath an Alderman, 3 Deputies, a Bayliff, no *Common-council-men*, 16 Constables, 6 Scavengers ; and Wardmote Inquest 20.

Every ward hath a peculiar Alderman, as an Overseer or Guardian assigned thereunto, who hath a greater Latitude of Power than any Ordinary Justice of Peace.

CHAP. VIII.

The Inns of Court and Chancery, Colledges, Schools, and Hospitals in and about the City of London.

THE Famous City of *London* may not unfitly be stiled an University, for therein are taught all Liberal Arts and Sciences, for not only *Divinity*, *Civil Law* and *Physick* (which are usual in Universities) are read here, but also the Municipal or *Common Law* of the Nation is here taught, and Degrees taken therein, which can be said in no other Nation ; Moreover all sorts of Languages, & *Geography*, *Hydrography*, the Arts of *Navigation* and *Fortification*, *Anatomy*, *Chirurgery*, *Chymistry*, *Calligraphy*, *Brachygraphy* or *Shorthand* ; the Arts of *Riding*, *Fencing*, *Dancing*, *Art Military*, *Fireworks*, *Limning*, *Painting*, *Enamelling*, *Sculpture*, *Architecture*, *Heraldry*, all sorts of *Musick*, *Arithmetick*, *Geometry*, *Astronomy*, *Grammar*, *Rhetorick*, *Poetry*, and any other thing that may any way contribute to the accomplishment of an Ingenuous Nobleman, or Gentleman.

The Colledges of Municipal or *Common Law*, Professors and Students are Fourteen, and are still called *Inns*, the old *English* word for the House of Noblemen or Bishops. There are 2 *Inns of Sergeants*, 4 *Inns of Court*, & 8 *Inns*

110 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

Inns of Chancery; The *Inns of Chancery* were probably so named because there dwelt such *Clerks* as did chiefly study the Forming of Writs; The names of those are *Thavies Inn*, begun in the Reign of Edward 3. and since purchased by *Lincolns Inn*, as was also *Furnivals Inn*; then there is *Bernards Inn*, *New Inn*, *Clements Inn*, *Cliffords Inn* (anciently the House of the L. Clifford, *Staple Inn*, belonging to the Merchants of the *Staple*, and *Lions Inn*, anciently a common Inn with the sign of the *Lion*. These were heretofore preparatory Colledges for younger Students, and many were entred here before admitted into the *Inns of Court*; Now they are for the most part taken up by *Attorneys*, *Sollicitors*, and *Clerks*, who have their chambers apart, and their Diet at a very easie rate in an Hall together, where they are obliged to appear in grave, long Robes, and black round knit caps, these Colledges belong all to some *Inns of Court*, who send yearly some of their *Barresters* to read to these. In these *Inns of Chancery* one with another, may be about threescore Persons.

The *Inns of Court* were so named (as some think) because the Students therein are to serve the Courts of *Judicature*, of these there are 4. First the 2 *Temples*, heretofore the dwelling of the *Knights Templers*, and purchased by some Professors of the *Common Law*, above 300 years ago; They are called the *Inner*, and *middle Temple* in Relation to *Essex house*, which was a part of the *Knights Templers*; and called the *utter* or *outer Temple* because it is seated without *Temple-Bar*; The 2 other *Inns of Court* are *Lincolns Inn*, and *Greys Inn*, belonging to the Noble Family of the *Greys*; In the Reign of *K. Hen. 6.* they so flourished that there were in each of these above 200 Students.

These Societies are no Corporations, nor have any Judicial power over their Members, but have certain Orders among themselves, which have by consent the force of Laws; For Lighter Offences they are only Excommunicated or put out of Commons, not to be with

The Inns of Court and Colledges 111

the rest, and for greater Offences they lose their Chambers. There are no Lands or Revenues belong to these Societies, nor have they any thing for defraying the Charges of the House, but what is paid at Admittances, and quit Rents for their Chambers; The whole Company in each Society may be divided into 4 parts. *Benchers, Utter Barresters, Inner Barresters and Students.* In the 4 *Inns of Court* there now are reckoned 800 Students. There are 2 more Colledges called *Sergeants Inn* where the *Common Law* Student, when he hath arrived to the highest Degree, hath his Lodging and Diet, and are as Doctors in the Civil Law, out of these are chosen all the Judges of the Kings Bench, and Common pleas.

There are likewise several Colledges in and about this City, as the Colledge of *Civilians* called *Doctors Commons* near *St. Pauls*, for the Professors of the *Civil Law*, in this City, and where commonly the Judges of the *Anchos, Admiralty and Prerogative Court*, reside whose Office is not far off, and Judgeth of *Estates fallen by will, or by Intestures*, and is under the Jurisdiction of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*.

There is also the Colledg of *Physicians* curiously built in *Warwick-lane*; And likewise a Colledge of *Heralds*, that is, of such as are to be Messengers of War and of Peace, and are Skilful in Descents, Pedigrees, and Coats of Armories.

Gresham Colledg in *Bishopsgate-street* is another, built by *Sir Thomas Gresham*, and a Revenue left to the Lord Mayor and aldermen for maintaining four able Persons to read within this Colledg, *Divinity, Geometry, Astronomy, and Musick*, with an allowance to each of them (besides fair Lodgings) of 50 pound a year; And other Rents are left to the *Mercers Company* to find 3 able men more, to read *Civil Law, Physick and Rhetorick*, with the same Allowance; These several Lectures should be read in Term time, every day in the Week except Sundays, beginning at 9 in the morning,

112 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

morning, and at 2 after noon, to give notice whereof, the Bell in the Steeple of the Royal Exchange rings at those times; They are to read Forenoon, in *Latin*, and Afternoon in *English*. The *Musick* Lecture to be read only in *English*.

There is also within *London* another Colledge called *Sion Colledge* aforementioned, founded by Dr. *White* near *Cripplegate*, for the use of the Clergy of *London*, and of the Liberties thereof, and some Almshouses for 20 poor People; To perform all which he gave 3000 *l.* and for the maintenance of these poor People 120 *l.* a year for ever; And 40 *l.* a year for a Sermon in *Latin* at the beginning of every Quarter, and a plentiful Dinner for all the Clergy that shall then meet there. In this Colledge is a fair spacious Library, built by *John Symson*, which hath been well furnished with Books, chiefly for Divines. This Colledge felt the rage of the late Fire, but is since rebuilt. A little without the Walls stands another Colledge or Collegiate House called the *Charterhouse*, it being formerly a Covent of *Carthusian Monks*; This Colledge (called also *Suttons Hospital*) consists of a Master or Governour, a Chaplain, with a Master and Usher to instruct 44 Scholars, besides 80 decayed Gentlemen, Souldiers, and Merchants, who have all a plentiful maintenance of Diet, Lodging, Cloathes, Physick, &c. and live altogether in a Collegiate manner with much cleanliness and neatness; and the 44 Scholars have not only all necessaries whilst they are here taught, but if they become fit for the Universities, there is allowed to each one out of the yearly Revenues of this Colledge 20 *l.* yearly, and duly paid for 8 years after they come to the University; and to others fit for Trades there is allowed a considerable sum of money to bind them Apprentices. There are likewise all sorts of Officers fit for such a Society, as *Physician*, *Apothecary*, *Steward*, *Cooks*, *Butler*, &c. who have all competent Salaries. This vast Revenue and Princely Foundation was the sole Gift of an ordinary Gentleman, Mr.

Thomas

Thomas Sutton born in *Lincolnshire*, and it was of such high Account as it was thought fit by the Kings Letters Patents under the great Seal, divers Persons of the highest Dignity and Quality in Church, and State should always be the Overseers, and Regulators of this Society, as the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Keeper or Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, and 13. more.

There are likewise in *London*, divers Publick Schools endowed, as *St. Pauls*, a Free School founded by *Dr. Colet* Dean of *St. Pauls* for 153 Children to be taught there for nothing; for which there was appointed a Master, a Submaster or Usher, and a Chaplain, with large stipends for ever to be paid by the *Mercers Company*. This famous School was also burnt down, but is now reedified in a more magnificent and Commodious manner.

In 1553. After the erecting of *Christs Hospital* out of the Ruins of the *Gray Fryers*, a great number of poor Children were taken in, and a School appointed at the charge of the City. There are in *London* divers other Endowed or Free Schools, as *Merchant Taylors Mercers Chapel*, &c.

There are likewise several famous Hospitals in this City, as *Christs Hospital* aforesaid, given by *K. Edw. 6.* from whence according to the Report made at *Easter* in 1681. there were 76 Children put forth Apprentices last year, 10 of them being Instructed in the Arts of *Arithmetick* and *Navigation*, were placed with Commanders of Ships out of the *Mathematical School* lately founded for the Benefit of this Kingdom, by his present Majesty *K. Charles 2.* And there are now remaining under the care and charge of that Hospital 574 Children. Then there is *St. Bartholomews Hospital* in which according to the former Report there have been cured this half year, 1578 wounded, sick, and maimed Souldiers, and Seamen, and other diseased Persons, who have been relieved with Moneys and other necessaries at their departure, and there are 239
Persons,

114 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*
 Persons now remaining under cure. And in *St Thomas Hospital in Southwark*, of the like sick and wounded Persons, 1896. have been cured this last year, and 294. are at present under cure there. In *Bridewell Hospital* 895. Vagrants and Indigent Persons have been relieved, and sent home with Passes to their Native Countrey last year, and 128. are now there. The Hospital of *Bethlem* for curing Lunatics and Madmen, hath been lately removed, because of the Inconveniency of the Place; and a Stately and Magnificent Hospital built for them in *Morefields*, which has cost the House above 17000. pounds, into which there were brought this last year 53. Distracted Men and Women. 43. have last year been cured of their Lunacy and discharged, and there are now remaining under cure, and provided with Physick, Diet, and other Relief at the charge of that Hospital, as Hundred and ten Persons.

CHAP. IX.

The Strand, Westminster and parts Adjacent.

IT would too much inlarge this small Volume to give an Exact Account of this City of *Westminster*, and other parts which now seem swallowed up in *London*; we shall therefore only remark some particulars; *Westminster* was formerly called *Dorney* or *Thorby*, and was an Island incompassed by the *Thames*, overgrown with Bryers and Thorns, but now Graced with Fair Stately Houses and Pallaces, both Publick and Private. The chief whereof are the two Pallaces of the King, *Whitehall* and *St. James's*, to which is adjoyned a delightful Park so named, in which is a *Pall Mall*, said to be the Best in *Europe*.

Then there is *Westminster Hall*, where several Courts of Justice are kept, as the High Court of Parliament consisting

The Strand and Westminster. 115

consisting of the King, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons. The *Court of Kings Bench*, wherein the King sometimes sate in Person, in which are handled all the Pleas of the Crown, all things that concern loss of Life or Member of any Subject, for then the King is concerned, because the Life, and Limbs of the Subject belong only to the King, so that the Pleas are here between the King and the Subject. Here are handled all Treasons, Felonies, Breach of Peace, Oppression, Misgovernment, &c. In this Court sit four Reverend Judges. Then there is the *Court of Commonpleas*, so called (say some) because there are debated the usual Pleas between one subject and another; in this Court there are likewise four Judges. Next is the *Court of Exchequer*, so called some think from a Chequer wrought Carpet covering the great Table in that Court; wherein are Tryed all causes concerning the Kings Revenue. There is also another called the *Court of the Dutchy of Lancaster*, which takes Cognizance of all Causes that concern the Revenues of that Dutchy. There is likewise the *High Court of Chancery*, which is placed next the Kings Bench, as mitigating the Rigor thereof; this Court is the Womb of all our Fundamental Laws; it is called *Chancery* as some imagine, because the Judge of this Court sate anciently *inter Cancellas* or within Lattices, as the East end of our Churches being separated *per Cancellas* from the Body of the Church, as peculiarly belonging to the Priest, were thence called *Chancels*; This Court proceeds to grant Writs, according to Equity or Conscience. Out of this Court issue Summons for Parliaments, Edicts, Proclamations, Letters Patents, Treaties, Leagues with Forreign Princes, &c. There is likewise the *Court of Admiralty*, wherein all matters concerning the Sea are determined by the Civil Law, because the Sea is without the Limits of the *Common Law*.

The next thing considerable in Westminster is the Collegiate Church called *Westminster Abby*, or *St. Peters*.

It

116 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

It was raised out of the ruins of a Temple formerly dedicated to *Apollo*; wherein there is King *Henry* the seventh's Chappel, a most magnificent and curious Edifice; beautified with the stately Tombs of the Kings and Queens of *England*, and many other Persons of Honour and Renown are buried in this Church; and here the Kings of *England* are commonly Crowned.

Then there is *Somerset-house*, a large and stately structure belonging to the King, *Wallingford House* the seat of the Earl of *Arlington*, *Northumberland House*, *Torbouche* now turned into curious streets and Buildings, the new Exchange a place well stored with variety of Shops and Goods; The goodly Statue of *K. Charles* the I. lately erected at *Charing-cross*, *Salisbury House* belonging to the Earl of *Salisbury*, who has likewise built an Exchange near it; *Worcester House*, *Exeter Exchange*, the *Savoy*, *Arundel House*, *Bedford House*, *Clarendon House*, and divers other Places worth the observing. The limits of *Westminster* end at *Temple Bar* and there the bounds of *London* begin.

To conclude, *London* is the Epitome of *England* the seat of the *Brittish* Empire, the Chamber of the King, the chiefest Emporium or Town of Trade in the World, and to describe all things in this City worthy to be known, would make a considerable volume; The City of *London* with the Suburbs and parts adjacent is of a vast Extent from *Limbeouse* measured to the end of *Tutbill street* in *Westminster*, East and West is above 7500 Geometrical Paces, that is, above 7 *English* Miles and an half, and from the further end of *Blackman-street* in *Southwark* to the end of *Shoreditch* North and South, is 2500 Paces or two Miles and an half.

FINIS.

Historical Remarques,
AND
OBSERVATIONS
OF THE
Ancient and Present STATE
OF THE
CITIES
OF
London and Westminster.

With an Account of the most considerable
Occurences, Revolutions, and Transactions
as to Wars, Fires, Plagues, and other remark-
able Accidents which have happened in, and
about these Cities, for above Nine Hundred Years
past, till this present Year 1681.

Illustrated with Pictures.

THE SECOND PART.

By RICHARD BURTON.

LONDON, Printed by Tho. Snowden for
Nath. Crouch. 1684.

AND
STATIONS
OF THE
RAIL
ROADS
OF
THE
UNITED STATES

1. An Account of the most considerable
 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 83

THE SECOND PART
BY WILLIAM D. BROWN

NEW YORK, N.Y. 10014
JAN 10 1974

Historical Remarques

OF

L O N D O N, &c.

England, in the time of the Saxons, was divided into an *Heptarchy*, or seven Kingdoms, in the year after Christ 527. One of these Kingdoms contained *Essex* and *Middlesex*, and continued about 281 years, during the Reign of 14 Kings. The Third of whom was *Sebert*, who first built the Cathedral of *St. Paul London*, which had formerly been the Temple of *Diana*. The ninth King was *Sebbaz*, who, after Thirty years peaceable Reign relinquished the Crown, and took upon him a Religious habit in the Monastery of *St. Paul London*, where dying, his Body was intombed in a Coffin of Gray Marble, and stood in the North wall of the Chancel of that Church, till the dreadfull Fire in 1666.

About the year 872. The *Danes* invaded this Kingdom, and got into *London*, making great spoil; upon which King *Elfred*, who then reigned, compounded with them, allowing them a great Quantity of Land to secure the rest from Plunder and Ruine; for we find these words, in the end of the Laws published by this King, *Let the Bounds of our Dominion stretch from the River Thames, and from thence to the Vale of Lea, even unto the head of the same Water, and so forth straight unto Bedford,*

120 *Historical Remarques of London,*

and finally going along by the River of Ouse, let them end at Watling Street. But so far were the *Danes* from being satisfied, that they usurped daily upon other places, and infested all the Countries, insomuch that this-undaunted King *Elfred* was many times brought to such extremity, that he was forced to hide himself in the Fens and Marshes, and with his small Company to live by Fishing, Fowling, and Hunting of Wild Beasts for Food; and being one time entertained alone in a Country-man's house, disguised in very mean attire, as he was sitting by the Fire, a Cake was baking on the Hearth before him, but the King being very intent in trimming his Bow and Arrows, the Country-woman coming in, and seeing the Cake burn, she furiously took the Bow from him, and checking him as her Slave, said, *Thou Fellow, dost thou see the Bread burn before thy Face. and wilt thou not turn it, and yet mayest be glad to eat it before it be half baked?* little suspecting him to be the man that used to be treated with more dainty Food.

This worthy King *Elfred*, more minding the Benefit of his Subjects than the Majesty of State, disguised himself in the habit of a common Fidler, and went in person to the *Danes* Camp, who lay wallowing in Wantonness and Security; and being a very skilful Musician, and an excellent Poet he added his voice thereto; singing Songs of the Valour of the *Danes*, whereby he had admittance into the Company and Banquets of their Chief Commanders and Princes; and observing their carelessness and negligence, and understanding likewise their Designs, he returns to his own poor, disconsolate Soldiers, and tells them how easie it was to surprize their Enemies, and thereby recover their ruined Country: they being much encouraged with the news, immediately fell upon the *Danes* in their Camp, and made a very great slaughter; and pursuing their Victory, they beat the *Danes* in all places; and at last followed them to London, from whence, upon his approach, all the *Danes* fled,

fled, like Wolves before Lions. The Inhabitants were very glad to see the face of their King, & he restored the City to its former Liberty and Splendor again, the Danes making their escape by shipping into France.

In the Year 982. the Danes again invade England, and destroy all places near the Shore. *Etheldred* was then King, whose elder Brother (called the Martyr) was treacherously murdered by the procurement of his Mother-in-Law; for the King being a hunting in the Isle of *Purbeck*, went alone out of kindness to see his Mother-in-Law and Brother, who dwelt hard by, where this cruel Woman, out of ambition to bring her Son to the Crown, caused one to run him into the back with a Knife, as he was drinking a cup of Wine on Horseback at his departing, who feeling himself hurt, set spurs to his Horse, thinking thereby to get to his Company, but the Wound being mortal, and he fainting through loss of much Blood, fell from his Horse; but one foot being entangled in the Stirrup, he was thereby dragged up and down through Woods, and Lands, in a most lamentable manner, and afterward found dead, and was buried at the Minster in *Shaftesbury*.

Etheldred was then crowned King by *Dunstan* Archbishop of *Canterbury* (though against his Will.) For at his Coronation, *Dunstan* in Prophetick Spirit, denounced the Wrath and Indignation of God against the King in these words; Because, saith he, thou hast aspired to the Crown by the death of thy Brother, whom thy Mother hath murdered, therefore bear the Word of the Lord; The Sword shall not depart from thy House, but shall furiously rage all the days of thy Life, killing of thy Seed, till such time as thy Kingdom shall be given to a People, whose Customs and Language the Nation thou now governest, know not. Neither shall thy sin, the sin of thy Mother, nor the sins of those men who were Partakers of her Councils, and Instruments of her wicked Designs, be expiated and appeased, but by long and most severe Vengeance.

Which Prediction was seconded by Prodigies;

122 *Historical Remarques of London,*

for it is said that a Cloud of Blood and Fire appeared after his Coronation; and likewise by the disastrous and miserable calamities that fell upon him and his house. This King was neither forward in Action, nor fortunate in any of his undertakings, so that he was called, *The Unready*; He spent his Youth in Debauchery and Folly, his Middle Age in carelessness, and neglect of his Government, maintaining dissentions and quarrels amongst his own Subjects, and his latter end in constant resistance of the blood-thirsty *Danes*, who made continual Havock and Destruction of his People and Country (who had been quiet for 22 years before,) and therefore all these calamities were imputed to the misgovernment of this unhappy Prince.

The *Danes* perceiving the hearts of the Subjects to be drawn from their Sovereign, take the advantage, and landed in *Kent* with seven Ships, spoiling all the Country in one part or another. This they continued for Eleven years together, till at last the King, by advice of his Lords, paid them Ten Thousand Pounds, upon condition they should quietly depart the Realm. This served for the present, but they returned year after year, and still obliged the King to give them more Money yearly, till at last it came to forty Thousand Pounds a year, which emptied the Land of all the Coin, and the *English* were forced to plough, and sow while the *Danes* sat idle, and eat the Fruit of their Labours, abusing also their Wives and Daughters, whereupon they were called *Lord Danes*. (now *Lurdains*, signifying a *Lazy Lubber*.)

In this distressed State, the King thought of this expedient to be rid of them: He sent out several Orders and Commissions into every City in his Dominions that at an appointed time they should Massacre all the *Danes* that were amongst them. The Day was *Novem. 13. 1002* His Command was accordingly performed, and that with such rigour, that in *Oxford* the fearful *Danes*, for refuge, took into the Church of *St. Frideswide*, as into a Sanctuary of Venerable Antiquity; but they in fury, re-
garding

garding neither Place nor Person, set the Church on fire, wherein many *Danes* were burnt, with divers rich Ornaments, and the Library thereof utterly defaced.

At which time, it is said, King *Etheldred* himself was in *Oxford*, and had summoned a Parliament both of *English* and *Danes* to meet there, and he afterwards repaired the ruins the fire had made. In this Massacre the Lady *Gunhild*, Sister to the King of *Denmark*, and a continual friend to the *English*, with her Husband and Son were slain. Upon the news of this Massacre King *Swain* with a great Navy of *Danes*, lands in several parts in *England*, and carries all before him: and other *Danes* with 94 Ships, sailed up the River of *Thames*, and besieged *London*, and gave it a brisk Assault; but the *Londoners* made such a Valiant resistance, that they forced them to retire: but however they fell very severely upon *Essex*, *Kent*, *Sussex*, and *Hampshire*.

These Calamities were seconded with others as fearful; for about this time, the City of *London* was miserably destroyed and defaced by Fire, whose beauty then chiefly extended from *Ludgate* Westward; for that within the Walls, where the heart of the City now is, was then neither beautiful nor orderly built.

And to add to these miseries, there was a dreadful Sickness raging in *London*, and most parts of *England* which was hitherto unknown in this Kingdom, which was a high burning Feavour, and the Bloody Flux; There was also great Scarcity of Victuals, by reason of an extraordinary Murrain, and Death of all sorts of Cattel. And all these Judgments were imputed to the King, and his Abettors. *Dunstan* prophesying further Woe to the Land after his death. Though the King made great lamentation for the death of his Brother King *Edward*, for which his Mother beat him so violent with a Wax Taper, which stood before her, that he could never after well endure the sight of a Taper.

In the Year 1013. King *Swain* came again from *Denmark*, landing a great number of men in the River

ber, and conquered all before him till he came to *London*, and presently begirt the *Wall* with a close Siege (*King Etheldred* being within) though *Swain* doubted not of carrying the *City*, yet he was much mistaken: For the *Citizens*, considering that they had the Presence of their *King* with them, and that *London* was the Eye of the Land, grew thereupon very bold and courageous, beating the *Danes* from the Walls, and then sallying out upon them slew them on heaps, so that *King Swain* himself was in great danger, had he not desperately ran through the midst of his *Enemies* Swords, and by flight escaped, marching day and night in great fear, till he had got to the *City of Bath*; where *Ethelmer* Earl of *Devonshire*, and his People submitted themselves to him; but this last overthrow, and want of *Victuals*, caused him after he had received a Sum of *Money*, to hasten into *Denmark*, intending to return with great Strength, which accordingly he did, and meeting with the *English* utterly defeated them, by reason of the treachery of some *English* who revolted to the *Danes*. So that the whole Kingdom submitted to them, yea, *London* was likewise forced to comply with the calamity of the times, wherewith unfortunate *Etheldred*, being utterly dejected, sent his Wife *Emma*, and his two Sons to his Brother *Richard* Duke of *Normandy*; and went himself into one of his Ships at *Greenwich*, and from thence to the *Isle of Wight*, where, after he had stayed some time, he likewise sailed into *Normandy* to his Brother, leaving the *Danes* sole Lords and Masters of the Realm.

A while after *King Swain* coming to *S. Edmund-berry* in *Suffolk*, threatened to burn down the Church there, unless they would give him a great Sum of *Money* (having done the like in several other places) which the *Inhabitants* refusing to pay, he went to disturb the bones of *S. Edmund*; so called which while he was doing, he suddenly cried out (saith the Historian) that, *He was struck by S. Edmund with a Sword*, being then in the midst of his Nobles, and no man seeing from whose hand it came; and

and so with great horror he three days after ended his Life: But with his Death died not the Title of the *Danes* who immediately advanced *Canutus* the Son for their King.

Soon after King *Etheldred* died also, and his Third Son called *Edmund Ironside* (of his ability in enduring labour) succeeded: A great part of the *English* both feared and favoured *Canutus*, and indeed out of fear favoured him, especially the Clergy, who at *Southampton* ordained him their King, and swore fealty to him.

But the *Londoners* stood firm to Prince *Edmund*, and were the principal Authors of his Election to be King. In revenge whereof *Canutus*, who had besieged the City before the death of King *Etheldred*, caused his Ships now to be towed, and drawn up the *Thames* to the East side of the Bridge, and from the River with a deep and long Trench encompassed the City, shutting up all the Passages in or out of it.

But the Citizens made valiant resistance, to which the coming of their new King *Edmund* to their assistance did much encourage them, and disheartned the *Danes*, so that they now thought it best to break up the Siege and be gone. And the sooner, because King *Edmund* had sent a peremptory Challenge to *Canutus*, to meet and fight him in single Combat; which he neither accepted, nor staid to try the fortune of the Siege of *London*, but presently sailed down the *Thames* to the *Isle of Sheppey*, where he wintered with his Navy and Men. And in the Spring he assailed the West of *England*, where the *Danes* were routed.

After this, at a place called *Sheroston* in *Worcestershire*, another Battle was fought, where the *Danes* were like again to have been discomfited; which *Edrick* (an *English* man, but a Traitor) perceiving, he cut off the Head of a Souldier, whose name was *Osmearus*, who was like King *Edmund*, both in Hair and Countenance, and making his bloody Sword with the gasping Head, cried out to the *English* Army, Fly, fly, ye wretches, fly, and get away, for your

126 *Historical Remarques of London,*

King is slain, behold here is his Head, therefore seek now to save your own Lives.

But *Edmund* having notice of this treacherous Stratagem, hasted to shew himself where he might be seen; whose sight so encouraged his men, that they had gotten that day a total Victory, if night had not prevented them. The Souldiers bent their Bows against Duke *Edrick*, and had shot him to death, had he not avoided them. But *Edrick* excused the Fact, as being mistaken in the Countenance of the man, and desirous to save the blood of the *English*: upon which false Pretence he was taken into favour again.

Three days afterward both Armies prepared again for Battle, yet stood still without any skirmishing, only refreshing their wearied and tired Bodies, and burying those that were slain in the two days before. The night following *Canutus* in great silence brake up his Camp, and marched with all speed to the City of *London*, he having conceived very great displeasure against the Citizens thereof, and desiring earnestly to conquer that place, which was in a manner already besieged by the *Danish* Ships. Next morning the Centinels gave notice to King *Edmund*, who was preparing himself to Battle, that his Enemies were suddenly marched away: whereupon *Edmund* followed them with all speed, to prevent their Designs, and soon arrived at *London*, where with little difficulty he raised the Seige, and entred the City in a triumphant manner.

The *Danes* being thus discomfited, there was great hope of further success, and *Edmund* taking advantage of their fear, fell upon them two days after at *Brainford*, and routed them with a great slaughter, (though in passing the *Thames* there, he lost many of his men, who were drowned before they could get ashore.) Upon this loss, the Traitor *Edrick* fearing the ruine of the *Danes*, persuaded his Brother in Law K. *Edmond* to come to a truce with *Canutus*, who kept it but till he had increased his forces, and then another Battle was fought, wherein it is reported

ed, that *Canutus* lost 4500 men, and *K. Edmund* only 600. But *Canutus* a while after recruiting his Army, *Edmund* marched toward him, who lay at *Ashdone* 3 miles from *Saffron Walden* in *Essex*, where a bloody Fight ensued, and at first the Victory seemed doubtful on either side, till at last the *Danes* began to retreat; which the ever Traiterous *Edrick* perceiving, he with all his Forces revolted to the *Danes*, whereby they clearly got the day, and the poor betrayed *English* were utterly overthrown.

There were slain of *Edmund's* Nobility, Duke *Alfred*, Duke *Godwin*, Duke *Athelward*, Duke *Athelwin*, and Earl *Urchil*, with *Cadnoth* Bishop of *Lincoln*, and *Wolsey* Abbot of *Ramsay*, with several other of the Clergy, who came thither to pray for the Preservation and good Success of King *Edmund* and his Army. There are some signs of this Battle in that Field to this very day, divers small hills still remaining there, from whence have been digged the Bones of Men, Armour, and the chains of Horses Bridles.

King *Edmund* being thus treacherously forced to quit the Field, marched on foot into *Glocester* with a very small Army, leaving *Canutus* flushed with Victory, who marched to *London*, and forced the City to submit to him, as well as many other great Towns. After which he followed *Edmund* into the West, who seeking nothing but Revenge, had again raised a very considerable Army, resolving at once to try the utmost of his fortune. The Armies met with a full Resolution to establish the title of the one, by the ruine of the other. But a Captain in King *Edmund's* Army proposed, that for preventing of Bloodshed, the two Kings only should fight in single Combat, it chiefly concerning them; or else divide the Kingdom between them.

Whereupon it was agreed, That they should try their Fortune: and the two Kings, in sight of both their Armies, went into a small Island called, *Alney*, near *Glocester*, encompassed with the River *Severn*, and being

3 *Historical Remarques of London,*

being compleatly armed, they first assaulted each other very stoutly on Horse-back, and afterward on foot. But *Edmund* was strong, and fought for a Kingdom, *Canutus* for Honour: and the Combat seemed indifferent equal. till *Canutus* having received a dangerous Wound and finding himself over-matched in Strength, desired to treat, and spake thus to *Edmund*,

What necessity is there (most valiant Prince) that we for obtaining a Title, should thus endanger our Lives, It were better to lay Malice and our Armour aside, and condescend to a loving Agreement, let us now therefore become sworn Brothers, and divide the Kingdom between us, and keep such Amity, that we may both use the others (have as if it were his own, so shall this Land be peaceably governed, and we jointly assist each others necessity,

Upon this Speech they both cast down their Swords, and embraced as Friends, to the great joy and rejoycing of both Armies, who stood doubtfully wavering before, betwixt hope and fear, as expecting their own fortunes according to the success of their Champions. Thus was the Kingdom divided betwixt these two Princes. *Edmund* enjoying the West part toward the Coast of France and *Canutus* the rest. And thus was the Saxon Monarchy come to its last period, and the tottering Crown soon after torn from *Edmund's* head: For *D. Edrick*, a Traitor in grain, being much in favour with both Kings, yet to oblige *Canutus*, contrived the death of renowned *Edmund*, who going into a place of easement, was suddenly thrust from under the Vault into the Body with a sharp Spear; which being done the Villain *Edrick* cut off his Sovereign's Head, and presented it to *Canutus* with this flattering Salutation, *All hail. thou now sole Monarch of England, for here behold the Head of thy Copartner, which for thy sake I have adventured to cut off.*

Canutus, though ambitious enough of Sovereignty, yet being of a Princely temper, he was much astonished

at this base and treacherous Act, and vowed, That in Reward of that Service the Bringers own Head should be advanced above all the Peers of his Kingdom. Which high honour, while this prodigious Wretch greedily expected, (and indeed for some time, saith our Author, he had some shew of favour from the King) he suddenly by the Kings Command had his Head struck off, and placed upon the highest Gate of London, to overlook that great City.

Canutus being possessed of half the Kingdom by Composition with Edmund. now after his death seized the whole, and that all things, as was pretended, might proceed with Justice and Concord, he called a Council of the English Nobility at London, wherein it was demanded whether in the Agreement between Edmund and him, any Claim or Title to the Crown had been reserved for King Edmund's Brethren, or his Sons. The English, who had paid dear for resisting the Dane hitherto, and being afraid to provoke him, absolutely answered, No. And knowing that Princes are generally appeased with flattery, they offered their Swords against any such Claims, and took themselves the Oath of Allegiance to Canutus, who being a very wise and politick Prince, had never the better opinion of them for their fawning; rightfully judging, that those who were false to their natural Prince would never be true to him, nor his Posterity, who were Foreigners.

Canutus being thus freed from all his Opposites, was Crowned King of England, at London, 1017. by Elstan Archbishop of Canterbury, being the second King of Denmark of that name, and the first of England, and the 34. Monarch of this Land.

King Canutus dying left the Kingdom of Norway to his eldest Son Swain, and England to his youngest, called Hardyknute, who being at that time in Denmark, Harold his elder Brother by a former Wife, taking advantage of his absence, laid claim to the Crown, and enjoyed it four years having neither Wife nor Child.

After his death, the English as well as Danes, who had been for Harold, thought best to send for Hardyknute, and offer him

him the Crown; who soon after came to *London* in great state, and was there proclaimed King of *England*, and crowned. He spent his Reign in doing nothing but ill. For no sooner had he power to command, but he ordered the body of his Brother the deceased King *Harold*, to be taken out of his Grave, and disgracefully thrown into the River *Thames*, where it remained till a Fisherman found it, and buried it in the Church-yard of *St. Clement*, commonly called *St. Clement Danes*, because say some, it was the burying place for that Nation.

This *Hardyknut* altogether neglected his Government, delighting in nothing but eating and drinking to excess, having his Tables spread with fresh Victuals four times every day, which caused all manner of Debauchery to reign among his Subjects by his evil example, since it is natural for people to imitate the Vices of their Sovereign. He died suddenly at the celebration of a Marriage at *Lambeth* near *London*: for while he was revelling and carousing in the midst of his Cups, he suddenly fell down without speech or breath: whose loss was little lamented by reason of his Riot and Excess, and the severe Taxes he laid upon the People for maintaining his extravagancies; yea, so far were any from bewailing him, that in remembrance of their Freedom from the *Danish* yoke, he being the last King of the *Danes*, the common People for a long time after, celebrated the day of his death, which was the eighth of *June*, with open Pastimes in the Streets (as the *Romans* formerly kept their *Fugalia*, for chasing out their Kings) which time is called *Hock-tide*, or *Heux-tide* signifying a time of Scorning and Contempt, which fell upon the *Danes* by his death.

Edward the third of that Name before the Conquest, half-brother to the deceased *Hardy-Knut*, and Son to *K. Etheldred* by Queen *Emma* his wife, succeeded him, and was called *Edward the Confessor*, between whom and *Godwin* Earl of *Kent*, there happened such differences, that they raised Forces against each other, and fitted out divers Ships. King *Edward* appointed sixty Ships for

a Guard to the *Thames* mouth: but *Godwin* being a man of very great Authority, solicited the People of *Kent*, *Sussex*, and *Surry* to his aid, and entering the *Thames* with his Ships invised the *Londoners* to join with him, which they accordingly did, though *K. Edward* were in the City; so that without resistance, his Navy came up with the Tide to the South end of *London-bridge*, and a very great Army attended to aid him on *Southwark* side. The Nobility observing the People to be divided into Parties, and one *English* man ready to destroy another, they so prevailed with King *Edward* and *Godwin*, that they made a Reconciliation between them, and Hedges were delivered for the true performance of the Agreement.

About this time, that is, in 1047. there fell a very great Snow in *January*, which covered the ground to the middle of *March*, so that most of the Cattle and Fowl perished; and the Year following a strange and terrible Earthquake happened, which seemed to rend the Earth asunder, and such Lightnings withal, as burnt up the Corn growing in the Fields, whereby an extraordinary Dearth and Famine followed.

In the Year 1066. *William* the Conquerour landed, at *Pensy* in *Sussex*, and immediately sent a Messenger to *K. Harold* at *London*, whereby he claimed no less than the Crown of *England*, upon pretence of a Donation from *K. Ed.* deceased: and required that *Harold* should be a Vassal to him. The Messenger urged the same with so much confidence, that *Harold* in his *Ray* could hardly forbear (though against the Law of Arms) to lay violent hands on the Ambassador. And thereupon he returns a threatening Message to *William* to depart immediately back into *Normandy* at his utmost peril. He then proceeds to muster his Forces, which were not so many as he expected, though divers Noblemen, Gentlemen, and others, who were inflamed with the love of the Rights and Liberties of their Native Country, joined with him to keep out this dangerous Foreigner.

However King *Harold* with an undaunted courage led his

132 *Historical Remarques of London,*

his men into *Sussex*, against the earnest intreaty of his Mother, who endeavoured to hinder him; and pitching his Tents in a large fair Plain, not above seven Miles from the Enemy, he sent forth his spies for Discovery, who being taken by Duke *William*. he ordered that they should view all his Tents, and then sent them safely back to *Harold*. They commended *Williams* Clemency, and his great Strength, but told *Harold* That they thought all his Army were Priests. for their Beards were all shaved whereas the use of the *English* was then to reserve the hair of the upper Lip without cutting.

King *Harold* replied, They were no Priests, but men of great Courage and Valour, to his knowledge, he having been formerly in that Country. *Harold* was thereupon persuaded not to venture himself into the Battle, but to go on to levy more Souldiers. And his Brother told him, that *William* charged him that he had taken an Oath to settle him in the throne; and said he; Thou knowest what Oath thine own mouth hath made unto *William*, if it were lawful, and thou takest it willingly; withdraw thy self out of the Field, lest for thy great sin, the whole Army be destroyed; for there is no power that can resist God. But *Harold* reproved his Brother for his freedom, and disdainfully undervalued the Strength of the *Normans*, and seemed to conceive that nothing which he did, being a private man, could now bind him when he was a Prince.

Duke *William* being now come into the Field, and both Armies facing each other, as ready for Battle; to spare the effusion of Christian Blood, he sent a Monk as a Mediator for Peace, offering *Harold* either to resign the Kingdom to himself, and acknowledge him his Sovereign, or to try the Quarrel in single Battle, in the sight of both Armies; to lastly to stand to the Arbitriment of the Pope, who should wear the *English* Crown. But *Harold* being destinated to Destruction, would neither accept the Counsels of his Friends, nor the offers of his Enemies, but referred the Decision to Heaven, saying, that it should be tried the next day with more Swords than one.

Next

133 *Historical Remarques of London,*

Next day was the 14 of *Octob.* which upon a credulous Error he always held to be fortunate to him, it being his Birth-day, & therefore he greatly desired to engage in Fight. His Souldiers likewise dreaming of nothing but Spoil, and Victory, and that their Heads should be crowned with Lawrel, spent the preceding night in all manner of Jollity, Banquetting, Revelling, and Noise : whereas on the contrary, the *Normans* wisely and seriously considering the great importance of the work they were to engage in, applied themselves to their Prayers and Vows, for the safety of their Army, and its victorious success. And in the morning as soon as it was light, they were all in Battle Aray, and ready prepared to fight.

Harold likewise with all expedition marshalled his Souldiers, placing the *Kentish* men in the Van (according to an ancient custom) with their heavy Axes and Halberts, the *Londoners* and the *Middlesex* men were in that Squadron which he himself and his Brother led.

The *Normans* advancing forward, discharged a fierce Volley of Arrows like a Tempestuous Hail, which was a kind of Weapon the *English* never understood, and therefore thought their Enemies had been in the midst of them already. Soon after the Battle began in earnest.

Harold like an expert General had placed his men in so firm a Body, that no force of the *Normans* could disorder their Ranks, till Duke *William* used a Stratagem, commanding his men to sound a Retreat, and counterfeit flight, though he still kept them in good order. The *English* supposing the *Normans* to have been fled, and themselves Masters of the Field, carelessly broke their Ranks, when suddenly the *Normans* came on again, and fell upon them before they could put themselves in a posture of Defence, whereby multitudes of them were slain on every side, not being able to make head again.

Yet did not the *English* leave the Field, but resolved rather to maintain their honour in Arms, and casting themselves into a Round, they preferred dying for their Country, rather than to forsake the Standard of their King,

134 *Historical Remarques of London,*

King, and thereupon encouraging one another, they made resistance for a long time, but showers of Arrows, like a mighty storm, falling among them, one of them most fatally, and unhappily for the *English* Nation, wounded King *Harold* into the Brains through the left eye; so that falling from his Horse, he was slain under his own Standard, and an Ambush of Horsemen cut many others to pieces.

Duke *William* fought so valiantly, that he had this day three Horses slain under him, and King *Harold* shewed no less courage, in killing many *Normans* with his own hands, the Mother of *Harold* named *Thyra*, offered a great sum of money for the Kings body, which falling among such a multitude (it being reckoned that there died about threescore thousand men that day) it could by no means be found, for it was despoiled of all its Royal Ornaments by the plundering Souldiers: so that King *Harold* lying stript, wounded, be mangled, and gored in his blood, could not be known from another man; till a Lady named *Editha* was sent for, who for her extraordinary beauty was called *Swans Neck*; she having been very familiar with him before he was King, knew some secret mark in his body, by which she discovered him. After which the Duke freely delivered it to his Mother, and it was buried in *Waltham Abby*.

This Battle was fought *October 14. 1066.* a doleful day of destruction to the *English*, when the Royal Blood of the *Saxons* perished, who first divided this Land into seven Kingdoms, and afterwards made of them one glorious Monarchy, not inferiour to any in *Europe*; and whose Kings for Valour and Magnanimity, were ranked with the greatest in the World. But the over ruling providence of Heaven, which sets up and pulls down at pleasure, was pleased at this time, for the sins of the *English*, or some other cause unknown to us, to put the Scepter into the hands of another Family, and another Nation.

Morcar and *Edwin*, Brethren to the unfortunate Queen,

Queen, escaped by night out of the Battle, and came to London, where consulting with the rest of the Lords, they began to revive their hopes, and posted Messengers from thence to raise new Forces. And because the *English* were struck into a dreadful astonishment at the news of this great loss, they to keep them from despair, sent them Word, *That the chance of War was uncertain, the number of the English yet many, and there were Commanders enough left to trye another Battle.* *Alfred* Archbishop of *York* being President of the Assembly, very courageously and prudently advised, that they should immediately proclaim and crown *Edgar Atheling* the true Heir for their King; to which the *Londoners* and divers Sea Captains agreed. But the Queens Brethren, and likewise the Earls of *Yorkshire* and *Cheshire*, being themselves ambitious of the Crown, though their Country was in such a deplorable condition, hindered this wise and noble design.

In the twentieth Year of *William* the Conquerour, there happened so great a Fire in *London*, that from the West Gate to the East, it consumed Houses and Churches all the way, and among the rest *St. Pauls*, as much as was combustible, was burnt to ashes, and most of the principal Cities in *England*, were much damaged by Fire. Other great Calamities likewise happened, as burning Fevers, Murraings upon Cattle, abundance of Rain, and Water-floods, insomuch that the Hills seemed to be softened to the very Foundation, and with their fall overwhelmed many Villages: there was likewise such a Dearth in *London* and *England*, that men eat Horses, Cats Dogs, and Mans flesh.

In 1077. upon *Psalm Sunday* about Noon, a Blazing Star appeared nigh the Sun; yea, which is strange, tame Fowls, such as Hens, Geese, Peacocks, and the like, fled into Forests and Woods, and became wild. There was likewise a great Frost, which lasted from the middle of *November* to the midst of *March*. There was also a great Wind on *Christmas* day accompanied with a terrible Earthquake.

136 *Historical Remarques of London,*

This King *William* seized all the Lands between *Barne* and *London-stone*, which belonged to the Abey of *S. Albans*; and also all the Treasure, Chalice and Shrines of all the Abbies and Monasteries in *England*. He likewise laid great Taxes upon the Land, and caused an exact Survey to be taken of the whole Kingdom: so that he knew the value of all the Rents and Profits of the Lands, and likewise of all Cities, Towns, Villages, Hamlets, Monasteries, and Religious Houses, causing all the People in *England* to be numbred, and their names taken, with an account what every one could spend in the Year. After which he exacted six shillings upon every Hide of Land, which amounted to a vast sum of money. The Book which contained this Actual Survey was called by the *English DOOMSDAY-BOOK*, and is kept to this day in the Kings Exchequer at *Westminster*. Yet he was kind to the *Londoners*, suffering them to enjoy their Rights and Priviledges which they had in *Edward* the Confessors time, by the procurement of *William* Bishop of *London*, who was buried in *St. Pauls Church*, and this Epitaph put upon his Grave-stone in Latine and English.

To William, a man famous in wisdom, and holiness of Life, who first with St. Edward the King and Confessor being familiar, of late preferred to be Bishop of London, and not long after (for his prudence and sincere fidelity) admitted to be of Council with the most Victorious Prince William King of England, of that name the First, who obtained of the same great and large Priviledges it this famous City. The Senate and Citizens of London, of him having well-deserved, have, made this.

He continued Bishop twenty Tears and died in the Year after Christs Nativity, 1070.

*These Marble Monuments to Thee
Thy Citizens assign,
Rewards, O Father, far unfit
To these deserts of thine;*

Thee

from 527. to the Year 1681.

137

*Thee unto them a faithful Friend
Thy London People found,
And to this Town (of no small weight)
A stay both sure and sound.
Their Liberties restor'd to them,
By means of thee have been,
Their Publick Weal by means of thee
Large Gifts have felt and found.
The Riches, Stock, and Beauty brave,
One Hour hath them suppress'd,
Yet these thy Vertues and Good Deeds,
With us for ever rest.*

The Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London, upon the day of his coming into his Office, used, till of late day, to walk round the Grave-stone of this Bishop, in remembrance of their former Priviledges obtained by him. And there was an Inscription fastned to a Pillar near his Grave, entituled, *The Recital of a most worthy Prelates Remembrance*, which was erected at the charge of Sir Edward Barkham Lord Mayor, 1622. which speaks thus to the Walkers in S. Pauls.

*Walkers, whosoe're you be,
If it prove your chance to see,
Upon a Solemn Scarlet Day,
The City Senate pass this way,
Their grateful memory to shew,
Which they the Reverend Asbes owe
Of Bishop Norman, here inhum'd,
By which this City hath assum'd,
Large Priviledges; those obtain'd
By him, when Conquerour William reign'd.
This being by Barkhams thankfull mind renew'd,
Call it The Monument of Gratitude.*

King William brought with him from Rean in Normandy, certain Jews, whose posterity inhabiting in London,
and

138 *Historical Remarques of London.*

and severall other chief Cities ; they were accused that they used to steal Christian male-children from their Neighbours, which they would circumcise, crown with thorns, whip, torture, and crucifie, in mockery, despite, and scorn of our Lord Jesus Christ.

William Rufus his Son appointed a Disputation to be held in *London*, between the *Christians* and the *Jews* ; but before the day came, the *Jews* brought the King a Present, to the end they might be heard impartially. The King received their gift, encouraging them to quit themselves like men, and swore by *St. Lukes Face* (his usual Oath) *That if they prevailed in Disputation, he would himself turn Jew and be of their Religion.* A young Jew was at that time converted to the Christian Faith, whose Father being much troubled at it, he presented the King with threescore Marks, intreating him to persuade his Son to return to his *Judaism*, whereupon the King sent for his Son, and commanded him without more ado to return to the Religion of his Nation. But the young man answered, *He wondred his Majesty would use such words, for being a Christian, he should rather persuade him to Christianity.* With which answer the King was so confounded, that he commanded the young man out of his presence. But his Father finding the King could do no good upon his Son required his money again. Nay (saith the King) *I have taken pains enough for it, and yet that thou mayest see how kindly I will deal, you shall have one half, and you cannot in conscience deny me the other half, and so dismiss him.* And now we are treating of the *Jews*, it may not be amiss to add all at once what we read concerning them in this City.

In the Year 1235. the 19 of *H. 3.* seven *Jews* were brought before the King at *Westminster*, who had stolen a Boy, and kept him private from the sight of any but their own Nation, for a whole year ; and had circumcised him, intending also to have crucified him at the solemnity of *Easter*, as they themselves confest before the King ; upon which they were convicted, and their Bodies and Goods

Goods remained at the Kings pleasure. In the 39 of this King, Nov. 22. 10. 2 *Jews* were brought from *Lincoln* to *Westminster*, and there accused for crucifying a child of 8 Years old, named *Hugh*. These *Jews* were upon examination sent to the Tower of *London*, the Murther being discovered by the diligent search of the Mother of the Child : upon which 18 of them were hanged, and the other remained long in prison.

In the Reign of *Henry* the 2. the number of the *Jews* throughout *England* was very great, yet wheresoever they dwelt, they were commanded not to bury their dead any where but in *London*, which being many times inconvenient to bring dead bodies from remote places, the King gave them liberty to bury in the same place where they lived. In 1189, at the Coronation of *Richard* 1. Son of *Henry* 2. at *Westminster*, a great disaster befel the *Jews*, for King *Richard* not favouring them as his Father had done ; had given a strict charge that no *Jew* should be Spectator of the Solemnity, yet several *Jews* (as though it had been the Crowning of King *Herod*) would needs be pressing in ; and the Officers appointed refusing they should enter, there arose a Quarrel, which proceeded from words to blows, whereby many *Jews* were hurt, and some slain ; and thereupon a report was suddenly spread abroad, that the King had commanded to have all the *Jews* destroyed ; upon which it is incredible what rising there was, in an instant, of the *Jews* Houses, and cutting their Throats : and though the King signified by publick Declaration, that he was highly displeased with what was done, yet there was no quieting of the multitude till next day ; and many of the Mutiners were afterward punished by the Law.

In the Reign of King *John* 1202. Great sums of money were exacted, and gathered from the *Jews*, among whom there was one who would not pay the money charged upon him, till the King caused one of his great Teeth to be pulled out every day for seven days together ; upon which he was at last compelled to give the
King

140 *Historical Remarques of London,*

King Ten Thousand Marks of Silver, that no more might be pulled out, since he had but one left in his head,

King *Henry* the third being very profuse, was brought so low for want of money, that he was forced to borrow nay almost beg it of his Subjects; but the *Jews* who were ever exposed to his Will, felt the weight of his Necessities; and one *Abraham* a *Jew* in *London*, being found a Delinquent, was constrained to redeem himself for 700 Marks. And *Aaron* another *Jew* protested, the *King* since his last being in *France*, had taken from him at several times, 30000 Marks of Silver, beside 200 Marks of Gold given to the *Queen*.

At another time this King *Henry* squeezed a Sum out of the *Jews*, and then let them out to farm to his Brother *Richard* for a considerable sum, which he paid him, and he was to make what more of them he could. He likewise built a Church for Converted *Jews* in *London*. It happened about this time, that a *Jew* fell into an House of Office upon Saturday and would not be taken out that day, because it was the *Jews* Sabbath; whereupon the Earl of *Glocester* said, *He should not then be taken out on the Sunday, because it was the Christian Sabbath*; so that when Monday came he was taken out dead.

In the 7 of *Edward* the First, the *Jews* at *Northampton* crucified a Christian Boy upon Good-friday, but did not thoroughly kill him; for which Fact many *Jews* at *London* were after Easter, drawn at the Horse tails, and hanged. The same year King *Edward* called in all the old Money and coined new, because it had been much clipped and defaced by the *Jews*, for which 297 were at one time executed in *London*. And in the eighteenth year of his Reign all the *Jews* were banished out of *London* and *England*, there being at that time above fifteen thousand in the Kingdom, who had all their Goods seized and confiscate to the Kings use, and onely so much money left them as would bear their charges out of the Kingdom. But before this, he ordained that the *Jews* should wear a Mark or Cognizance upon their upper Gar-

Garments, whereby to be known, and restrained their excessive taking of Usury.

In the Year 1656. several Proposals were made to *Oliver Cromwel* by *Manasseh Ben Israel* a Jewish Merchant, in the behalf of the *Hebrew Nation*, for their free admission to trade, and exercise their Religion in *England*; and a Conference was held about it several days at *Whitehall* by divers Members of the Council, and certain Ministers of the most eminent then in esteem, and many arguments were urged, some for, and others against their admission: but those that were against it so far prevailed, that the Proposals took no effect.

And so much concerning the *Jews*. To return now to the series of the Story, King *William Rufus* was taxed with great Prodigality, because when his Chamberlain brought him a new pair of Hose, he asked what they cost, & was told three Shillings: away base Fellow, quoth he, are these befitting a King? Bring me a pair of a Mark. His Chamberlain went, and bringing him another pair, not so good as the former, and telling him they cost a Mark, I marry, (saith the King) these are something like; and was better satisfied with hearing what they cost, than with seeing what they were worth, and yet this was no disrepute to his Wisdom; for to say truth, it is no defect of Wisdom in a King, not to know what his cloaths are worth. And though the Monks that writ in those times, charge this King with covetousness, yet by the following instance it doth not appear: For when two Monks came to Court, and offered large gifts to out-vie each other, in obtaining an Abbots place lately dead, a third Monk, who was very sober, and mean in attire, came with them and stood by; whom the King asked, what he would give to be Abbot: Nothing (saith the Monk) for I entred my Profession to be poor, and have hitherto little esteemed the Pomp and Riches of the World. Then thou art the man (replied the King) and art more worthy to be their Abbot for thy Poverty, than they for their Present; and conferring the place upon him, checked the others.

But however there arose a great difference between him and *Anselm* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, because he required the Bishop to give him a thousand Marks for preferring him to that See; which *Anselm* refused to give, as judging it no less Simony to give after the preferment than before; but yet afterward offering five hundred pound, the King refused to accept it, it being worth (he said) five times as much. Whereupon *Anselm* told him, *Your Grace may have me, and all that is mine, to serve you in a friendly manner; but in the way of servitude and bondage, you shall neither have me nor mine.* Which words so angered the King, that they could never after be reconciled. And *Anselm* often threatening to go to *Rome*, the King told him plainly, *He would not thrust him out of the Realm, but if he would go without his leave, he would keep him out during his pleasure: and besides he should carry nothing out of the Kingdom with him.* Yet *Anselm* ventured it, and the King performed it; for *William Walwerst* was sent to rattle him of all he had in his passage to Sea; neither was he suffered to return as long as the King lived: during all which time the King took the Profits of his Bishoprick to his own use.

This King enlarged the Tower of *London*, and compassed it with new Walls. He also built the great Hall at *Westminster*, being 270-foot in length, and 74 in breadth; but thinking it too little, he intended to have built another Hall which should have reached from the *Thames* to *Kingstreet*.

In the fourth Year of his Reign, on *St Lukes* day, so great a Tempest of Wind happened, that above six hundred Houses in *London* were thrown down therewith, and the Roof of *St. Mary le Bow* Church in *Cheapside* was blown off, which with the Beams were carried into the Air a great height, and in the fall six of the Beams, being 27 foot long, were driven so deep into the ground (the streets not being then paved with stone) that not above 4 foot remained in sight, and yet stood in such rank and order as the Workman had placed them on the Church.

In the ninth Year of his Reign, a Blazing Star appeared with two Bushes or Tails, and other Stars seemed to shoot Darts at each other. The last of his Reign, the Sea breaking over its Banks, destroyed a multitude of People, and overwhelmed the Lands sometime of Earl Goodwin in Kent, which are yet called *Goodwin Sands*. There was likewise a Well that cast out blood in stead of Water for 15 days together, and great flames of fire were seen at divers times and places.

All which Prodigies seemed to foretel the Kings death approaching, for having kept his *Christmas* at *Glocester*, his *Easter* at *Winchester*, and his *Whitsuntide* at *Westminster*, notwithstanding he was forewarned by many signs of some great disaster; as his own dream the night before, wherein it seemed to him that the Veins of his Arms were burst, and abundance of blood streaming on the Floor: And of a certain Monk who dreamed that he saw the King gnaw the Image of a Crucifix with his Teeth, and that as he was about to bite away the Legs of it, the Crucifix with his feet spurn'd him down to the ground; and that as he lay on the ground, there came out of his Mouth a flame of fire with abundance of smoke; this last being told the King, he made a jest of it, saying, *Well a Monk he is, and he can dream onely as Monks do, that is, for Gain; Go give him an hundred shillings, lest he think he hath dreamed unprofitably.*

But though he had these warnings, yet the day after *Lammas*, he would needs go a hunting in the *New Forrest*, yet something resenting the many Presages, he staid within all the fore-noon. About dinner time an Artificer came and brought him six Cross-bow Arrows very strong and sharp, four whereof he kept himself, and the other two he delivered to Sir *Walter Tyrell* a Knight of *Normandy*, his Bow-bearer; saying *Here Tyrell take you two, for you know how to shoot them to purpose.* And so having at Dinner drank more liberally than his custom, as it were in contempt of Prodigies and Presages, he rides out in the *New Forrest*, where Sir *Walter Tyrell* shoot ne

144 *Historical Remarques of London,*

at a Deer the Arrow glanced against a Tree, or as some say, grazed upon the back of the Deer, and flying forward struck the King in the brest, who hastily breaking off so much as stuck in his body, with one onely groan fell down, and died; of which sudden mischance his Followers having notice, most of them went away, and those that remained; with much ado got his body put into a Colliers Cart, which being drawn with one lean Horse through a very foul dirty way, the Cart broke, and there lay the Spectacle of Worldly Glory all besmeared with his own blood, and filthily bedaubed with mire, till he was conveyed to *Winchester*, where he was buried under a plain Marble stone in the Cathedral.

King *Henry* the first his Brother, and the youngest son of *William* the Conquerour, succeeded him, though his elder Brother *Robert* Duke of *Normandy* was living; which caused great Wars, and disturbance. In his time *Anselm* Archbishop of *Canterbury* being returned, called a Council of the Bishops at *London*, wherein he offended both the King and Clergy; for he excommunicated all married Priests, half the Clergy of *England* at that time being either married, or the Sons of married Priests; and depending upon the Popes assistance, he deprived many great Prelates of their Promotions, because they were invested in them by the King, but they refused to resign them, since they had them by the donation of their Sovereign, upon which *Anselm* thinking himself much wronged, appealed to the Pope, and went to *Rome* in person soon after.

The King likewise sent *Herbert* Bishop of *Norwich* and *Robert* Bishop of *Litchfield*, Privy Counsellors and *William Warwast* his Procurator, as Ambassadors to *Rome*; and the last being a Clergy man of a bold and daring spirit, he in debating his Sovereigns Cause before the Pope and Cardinals, with threatening Language, and Countenance, avouched, *That the King his Master, would not lose his Right in the Investitures of the Church,*
though

though he lost his Kingdom. Whereto Pope Paschal being upon his own Dunghil, as stoutly answered, *If thou sayest the King will not lose his Donation of Churches for the loss of his Kingdom; Know thou for certain, that before God, I will not suffer him to enjoy them without punishment, and will venture my head thereupon.* But notwithstanding these great words against the King, yet the degraded Abbots were restored again through the Clemency of the Papal See, which is never wanting to any, as long as the *White and Red make Intercession for them*: as the Monks own words were at that time.

A while after Cardinal *Cremensis* came into England from the Pope, and calling a Council in London upon the Birth-day of the Blessed Virgin, he made a solemn Oration in praise of Virginitie and Chastity, and a terrible Invective against the Married Priests, affirming it to be no less than professed Adultery. And to amplify their sin the more, he shewed what great Impiety it was to rise from the Bed of unlawful Lust (for so he termed chaste Marriage) and with polluted hands to touch the Sacrament of the Body of Christ; yet but the very night following, this holy Cardinal was found in Bed with a common Whore, having himself consecrated the Host that very day; so that he returned to Rome with much shame, and but little success in the intended matter. Yea *Anselm* himself, the most earnest in favour of single life, did not it seems die a Virgin, for else he would never in his writings make such lamentations for the loss thereof. Yet *Anselm* afterward called another Council at Westminster, where it was ordained, *That Priests should no longer be suffered to have Wives, and that there should be no more selling and buying men in England*; they being then sold like Horses or Oxen. Yet *K. Henry* afterward suffered Priests to have Wives for Fines, or rather took Fines of them, whether they had Wives or no, because they might have them if they would.

Duke Robert his Brother having found that force would not prevail to settle him in his Right to the kingdom,

146 *Historical Remarques of London,*

dom, he himself comes over to King *Henry* referring both his Dukedom and himself, and all differences & debates to his will & pleasure: but King *Henry* scarce vouchsafed to speak to him, or at least to make him an answer, but in a fullen humour turned away, and so left him. Which scornful usage put the Duke into such Indignation, that he resolved upon Revenge; and returning into *Normandy* raised a great Army. But *Henry* knowing *Robert* to be a Souldier, and considering his own Estate, called his Lords together to *London*, and there tickled their ears with this pleasing Speech;

My Friends, faithful Counsellors, and Native Country men, You know all undoubtedly, that my Brother Robert was elected and called by God himself to be the fortunate King of Jerusalem, and how unfortunately, or rather insolently, he refused that sacred Estate, whereby he is now most justly reprobated of God. You also know by many other experiments, his Pride and Arrogance for being a man of a Warlike humour, he is not only impatient of Peace, but also earnestly desireth to trample upon you, as men of abject and contemptible dispositions, and upbraid you for idle Drones, Belly-gods, and what not? But I, your King, am naturally inclined to be both humble, and peaceable, and take delight in nothing more than in doing you good, and to maintain your Tranquillity, and ancient Liberty (as I have often sworn unto you) and meekly and willingly to yield myself to your advices, whereby I may circumspectly govern you as a clement Prince. And to that end, even now will I confirm (if your Wisdoms think fit) your over-worn and undermined Charters, and will corroborate them most firmly with a new Oath and Ratification. In the mean time all the Laws which the holy King Edward, by Gods inspiring, did establish, I do here command to be inviolably observed, hereby to move you to adbrace steadfastly unto me, in cheerfully, willingly, and powerfully repulsing the wrongs offered me; by my Brother (shall I say)? Nay, by the most deadly Enemy both to me, to you, and the whole Nation. For if I be guarded with the Valour and Affections of Englishmen, I shall scorn the threats of him and
his

his Normans, and count them vain, and not to be regarded.

With these fair promises (which yet he afterward quite neglected) he so won the hearts of the Lords and the *Londoners* that they engaged to die with him, or for him, against any opposition whatsoever. Duke *Robert* being gone, and *Henry* thus settled in the affection of the people, he raised a very great Army, and accompanied with divers of the Nobility, sailed to *Normandy*, where falling upon *Robert* before he was half ready to fight, he obtained a compleat Victory over him, and won *Normandy* with the slaughter of ten thousand men, taking *Robert* himself prisoner; whom he brought over and committed to *Cardiff* Castle in *Wales*, where he remained a prisoner till he died: yet had liberty of walking in the Kings Meadows and Pastures. But being weary of this Confinement, he endeavoured to make his escape, which the King being affraid of, ordered his eyes to be put out, which to avoid the deformity of breaking the eye balls, was done by causing his head to be held to a burning Basin till the Glassie Tunicles had lost the Office of retaining the Light.

This though it increased his misery, yet did not shorten his life, for he lived long after; in all, from the time of his Imprisonment, twenty eight years. And thus this great Duke, who in his Birth was the Joy of Nature, in his Life was the Scorn of Fortune. And it is worth observing, that the English won *Normandy* the very same day fortieth year the Normans had won *England*. Such Revolutions of Fortune there are in Kingdoms, and so unstable is the state of all worldly Greatness. This *Robert* died 1135. and lies buried at *Glocester*. One Author writes, That King *Henry* sent him according to his Custom a Robe of Scarlet; and putting it first on himself found that the Capouch, or Hood, (as the Fashion was then) was somewhat too little; whereupon he said Carry this to my Brother, his head is less than mine. The Messenger delivering the Robe, Duke *Robert* demanded if

148 *Historical Remarques of London,*

any had worn it ; and being told the King had first tried it on, and what words he had said, The Duke replied, *I have too long protracted a miserable life, since my Brother is so injurious to me, that he sends me his old-Cloths to wear.* And from that time he would never taste any food, nor receive any comfort.

This King *Henry* first instituted the Form of the High Court of Parliament : for before his time, only certain of the Nobility and Prelates of the Realm were called to consult about the most important Affairs of State, but he caused the Commons also to be assembled, by Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses of their own electing, and made that Court to consist of three Estates, the Nobility, the Clergy, and the Commons representing the whole Body of the Realm, and appointed them to sit in several Chambers ; the King, the Lords, and the Bishops in one, and the Commons in another ; and to consult together by themselves. He established likewise several other Orders, as they are used to this day. The first Parliament that was so held, met at *Salisbury* upon the 19 of *April* in the 16 Year of his Reign, 1019. He forbid wearing of long hair, which at that time was frequent, according to the *French Mode*. He commanded Robbers on the Highway to be hanged without redemption. He punished Counterfeiters of money with pulling out their eyes, or cutting off their privy members ; a punishment both less than death & greater.

In this Kings time *Guymond*, one of his Chaplains, observing that unlearned and unworthy men were generally preferred to the best dignities in the Church, as he celebrated Divine Service before him, and was to read these words out of *St. James*, *It rained not upon the Earth. III years and VI months ;* he read it thus, *It rained not upon the Earth 1. 1. 1. year and 5. 1. months.* The King observed his Reading, and afterwards, blamed him for it, but *Guymond* answered, *That he did it on purpose, since such Readers were soonest advanced by his Majesty.* The King smiled, and afterwards promoted him. About this

this time *Thomas* Archbishop of *York* falling sick, his Physicians told him, that nothing would do him good but to company with a Woman; to whom he answered. *That the remedy was worse than the disease*: and so it is said, died a Virgin.

Upon the tenth of *October*, the River of *Medway*, that runs by *Rocheſter*, failed ſo of Water for many miles together; that in the miſt of the Channel the ſmalleſt Veſſels could not paſs; and the ſame day, alſo in the *Thames* between the *Tower* and *London Bridge* men waded over on foot for the ſpace of two days. A great fire happened in *London*, which conſumed a long Tract of Buildings from *Weſtcheap* to *Aldgate*; and ſeveral other great Cities in *England*, were likewise burnt down about this time. In the thirteenth of this King many Prodigies were ſeen; a Pig was farrowed with a Face like a Child; a Chicken was hatched with four legs, and the Sun was ſo deeply eclipsed, that by reaſon of the darkneſs, many Stars did plainly appear.

This King left behind him onely one daughter named *Maud*, who could never come to be Queen, though born to a Kingdom. She was married at ſix years old to the Emperour *Henry* the Fourth, and after his death, ſhe was again married to *Fulk* Duke of *Anjou*. Yet her Father took much care to eſtabliſh the Succeſſion in her and her iſſue, and therefore he called his Nobility together, and among them *David* King of *Scots*, and made them take their Oaths of Alliance unto her, and her heirs. This he did three years one after another, wherein nothing pleaſed him ſo much, as that *Stephen* Earl of *Blois* was the firſt man that took the Oath, becauſe he was known to be, or it was known at leaſt, that he might be a pretender to the Crown. But the King ſhould have conſidered, that no Oath is binding when the getting a Kingdom is the price of breaking it, & eſpecially to *Stephen* who was ſo deeply intereſted. Yet Providence could do no more, and the King was well ſatisfied with it, eſpecially when he ſaw his daughter Mother of two Sons; for

150 *Historical Remarques of London,*

this, though it gave him no assurance, yet it gave him assured hope to have the Crown perpetuated in his Posterity.

Yet after King *Henry* was dead, *Stephen* ascends the Throne, as being Earl of *Bulloign*, Son to *Stephen* Earl of *Elois*, by *Adela* daughter of King *William* the Conqueror and though there were two before him, that is, *Maud* the Empress, and *Theobald* his elder Brother, yet taking hold of opportunity, while the other lingred about smaller Affairs, he solicites all the Orders of the Realm, Bishops, and Lords, and People to receive him for their Sovereign: and so upon St. *Stephens* day 1135. he was Crowned King at *Westminster*, and to ingratiate himself, he eased the People of divers Taxes and Impositions. Yet *Stephen* was no sooner set in his Chair of State, but *David* King of *Scots* enters *England* with an Army to defend the right of *Maud*, but he was soon compounded with, and so was *Geoffrey* Duke of *Anjou*, *Mauds* Husband.

Soon after *Maud* her self comes into *England*, and was received by some persons for Queen; and *Stephen* hearing that some of her Forces had besieged *Lincoln*, goes thither, where his Army was overthrown, and himself taken prisoner, and carried to *Maud*, who committed him to *Bristol* Castle. And being flushed with this success, she takes her journey toward *London*, and was there received joyfully, as well as in other places; where *Matilda* wife of King *Stephen* made humble suit to her for the Liberty of her Husband, and that he might be suffered onely to live a private life. The *Londoners* likewise having received her into the City as their Queen, thought now (as Subjects usually do with new Princes) they might have what they would reasonably ask; and therefore humbly besought her, that the severe Laws imposed upon them by her Father, might be remitted, and those of King *Edward* might wholly be in force. But she rejected both these Petitions, some say out of Pride, others out of mistaken Policy, as thinking it most safe to act matters

matters of importance, not upon intreaty, but freely; and to govern the Subject with severity rather than mildness.

But those harsh and insulting Answers she gave them, were at that time very unseasonable; and though they might have been more proper in a settled Government, yet in this her green and unstable estate, they gave a stop to the Current of all her Fortunes. For *Matilda* finding by this how high the Empresses pulses beat, sent to her Son *Eustace* to raise Forces in *Kent*, since their suits must be only obtained by the Sword. The Nobles likewise, who set up King *Stephen*, finding themselves slighted, and the *Londoners* being as much discontented as they join, with them, and contrive how to seize upon the Empress in the City, and soredeem King *Stephen*, to whom their affections were firm. Of which *Maud* having notice, fled secretly out of *London* and went to *Oxford*; and from thence sent strict command that King *Stephen* should be laid in Irons, and narrowly watched, and fed with very mean Commons; and sending to *David* King of *Scots* for assistance, they laid Siege to *Winchester*.

Matilda, King *Stephens* wife hearing of this, she with her Son *Eustace*, and the assistance of the *Londoners* came presently to the relief of the place, where a fierce Battle was fought, and *Matilda's* Party prevailed, and the Empress *Maud* to make her escape, was fain to be laid upon a Horses Back like a dead Corps, and so conveyed to *Glocester*. But Earl *Robert* her Brother, disdaining to she was taken prisoner, and used more hardly by Queen *Matilda* for her Husband King *Stephens* sake. But a while after, whether by agreement, or connivance, both *Stephen* and *Robert* also made their escape out of prison.

King *Stephen* being at liberty, seeks out the Empress, to requite the kindness she had shewed him in prison; and hearing her to be at *Oxford*, he follows her thither, and lays siege to the Town, and brought the Empress to such distress, that she had now no way to save her self but

but by flight. But being a Woman (whose Sex hath often deceived wise men) she resolved once more to overreach her Enemy by Craft, since she could not do it by Force. For it being a very cold Winter, the River *Thames* that runs by the Walls of *Oxford*; was very hard frozen, and at the same time a deep Snow covered the ground; *Maud* takes the advantage thereof, and clothing her self and four of her company in white linen garments to deceive the eyes of the Centinel, she goes secretly in the night, out of a Postern Gate, and passing the frozen River, ran on foot through Ice and Snow, Ditches, and Vallies for five miles together, till she came to *Abington*, the falling Snow beating in their Faces all the way, and there taking Horse, the same night got into *Wallingford* Castle. But though *Maud* escaped this present danger, yet it left such an Impression of fear upon her, that she never after had a mind to appear upon the Stage of War, but left the prosecution of it to her son *Henry*, who was now about sixteen years of age.

And not long after *Eustace*, King *Stephen*'s onely son died, and being left destitute of Issue to succeed him, he was the more easily drawn to conditions of Peace: & so it was at last concluded that *Stephen* should hold the Kingdom of *England*, and adopt *Henry* as his heir to succeed him. This Agreement thus made and confirmed by Parliament, *Henry* accounted King *Stephen* ever after as his Father, and *Stephen* *Henry* as his Son; and well he might if all be true which some write, that *Maud* his Mother, when a Battle was to be fought between King *Stephen* and her Son, went privately to him, asking him, *How he could find in his heart to fight against him that was his own Son? Could he forget the familiarity he had with her in her Widow-hood.* But however it was, King *Stephen* and *Henry* continued in mutual love and concord, as long as they lived together.

In the eighth year of King *Stephen*, a Synod was held in *London* by *Henry* Bishop of *Winchester*: where it was decreed, that whosoever should lay violent hands upon any Clergy-

Clergy man, should not be forgiven, but by the Pope himself: and from this time forward, Clergy men were exempt from the Power of the Civil Magistrate. In this King's time there appeared two Children, a Boy and a Girl, clad in Green, in a Stuff unknown, of a strange Language, and of a strange Diet; the Boy being baptized, dyed shortly after, but the Girl lived to be an old Woman: and being asked from whence they were, she answered, *They were of the Land of Saint Martin, where there are Christian Churches Erected, but that no Sun did ever rise unto them: but where that Land is, or how she came hither, she her self knew not:* This Story is related by many credible Historians, and if true, we may thereby learn, that there are other parts of the World, than those which to us are known. In the Fifteenth Year of this King, the River of *Thames* was so Frozen at *London*, that Horse and Cart passed over upon the Ice. In his time likewise lived *JOHANNES de Timporibus*, of whom it is recorded, that he lived Three Hundred and Sixty one Years; He was one of *Charlemain* the Emperour's Guard, and dyed in the Reign of *Conradus* the Third, 1139.

After the Death of King *Stephen*, *Henry* Duke of *Anjou* succeeded him; according to Agreement, by the Title of King *Henry* the Second, and was Crowned at *Westminster* in the Year 1155. This King had very much Vexation from *Thomas Becket*, that proud and insolent Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who was a *Londoner* by Birth. The King requiring to have it, ordained, *That the Clergy who were Malefactors, should be tried before the Secular Magistrate.* This *Becket* opposed it, alledging it was against the Liberty of the Church; and therefore against the Honour of God. Many Bishops stood with the King, and some few with *Becket*: the Contention grew long and hot, so that the King being extremely disturbed, said on a time, *Shall I never be at quiet for this Priest? If I had any about me that loved me,*
they

154 *Historical Remarques of London,*

they would find some way or other to rid me of this trouble. Which complaint four of his Knights that stood by, hearing, they presently went to *Canterbury*, and finding *Becket* in the Cathedra^l, they struck him on the Head; and felling him down, killed him in the place. But this created more trouble; for though with much Intercession the Pope pardoned the four Knights, being only enjoined Penance to go on Pilgrimage to *Jerusalem*. Yet the King's was more severe; for going to *Canterbury*, as soon as he came in sight of *Becket's* Church, alighting off his Horse, and putting off his *Hose* and *Shoes*, he went bare-foot to the Tomb; and for a further Penance, suffered himself to be beaten with rods upon his bare skin by every Monk in the Cloister.

This King *Henry* first ordained that the Lions should be kept in the Tower of *London*. In the tenth Year of his Reign *London Bridge* was new built with Timber by *Peter of Colechurch*, a Priest. And in his twenty second year, after the foundation of *St. Mary Overies* Church in *South-mark*, the Stone Bridge began to be founded, toward which a Cardinal and an Archbishop of *Canterbury* gave a thousand Marks. This King had many Concubines, and among the rest *Rosamond* daughter of *Walter Lord Clifford*, whom he kept at *Woodstock* in Lodgings so cunningly contrived, that no stranger could find the way in. Yet *Queen Eleanor* did, by a clew of Silk, faine from *Rosamonds* lap, as she sate to take the Air, who suddenly flying from the Sight of her pursuer, the end of the Silk fastned to her foot, and the Clew still unwinding, remained behind; which the Queen followed, till she found her whom she sought for, in her Labyrinth. So much is the Eye of Jealousie quicker in finding out, than the eye of Care is in hiding. What the Queen did to *Rosamond* when she came to her, is uncertain; but this is certain, that *Rosamond* lived but a short time after. King *Henry* had two sons by her, *William* called *Long-Sword*, Earl of *Salisbury* and *Jeffery* Archbishop of *York*.

In the sixteenth year of his Reign, King *Henry* caused his

his eldest Son *Henry* to be Crowned at *Westminster*, by the hands of *Roger* Archbishop of *York*, and caused all the Lords to swear Allegiance to him, as having found by Experience, *That Oaths for Succession are commonly eluded, but Oaths for present Allegiance can have no Evasion.* At the Feast of this Solemnity, *K. Henry*, to honour his Son, would needs carry up the first Dish to his Table. Whereupon Archbishop *Roger* standing by, and saying merrily to the new King, *What an honour is this to you, to have such a Waiter at your Table!* He briskly replied, *Why, what a matter is it for him that was but the Son of a Duke, to do service to me, that am the Son of a King and a Queen?* Which the old King hearing, began to repent of what he had done; yet he passed it over, and set the best side outward.

This young King died before his Father, so that *Richard* the First, the eldest Son then living, succeeded his Father in the Throne, and was crowned at *Westminster* 1189. He drained great Sums of Money from the *Londoners*, and made them recompence in Franchises and Liberties. And indeed the Laws and Ordinances in his time were chiefly made for the Meridian of *London*: For whereas before his time the City was governed by *Portgraves*, this King granted them to be governed by two Sheriffs and a Lord Mayor, as it is now. And to give the first of these Magistrates the honour to be remembered, the Names of the Sheriffs were *Hen. Cornhil* and *Rich. Rytner*, and the Name of the first Lord Mayor was *Henry Fitz-Alwin*, who continued Mayor during his Life, which was four and twenty Years. But *Fabian* who was himself Sheriff of *London* and therefore most likely to know the truth, affirmeth, That the Officers ordained now by *K. Rich.* were but only two Bailiffs, and that there was no Mayor nor Sheriffs till the 10 of *K. John*, But however the City now began first to receive the Form and State of a Commonwealth (saith the Historian) and to be divided into Fellowships and Corporations, as at this day; and this Priviledge was granted the first of *Richard* 1. 1189.

This King left no Children behind him, that we have any

156 *Historical Remarques of London,*

any certain account of, unless we reckon as a *Popish* Priest did, who coming to King *Richard* told him, that he had three very wicked Daughters which he desired him to bestow, or else Gods wrath would attend him. But the King denying he had any Daughters at all, *Yes* (saith the Priest) *thou cherishest three Daughters, Pride, Covetousness, and Lechery.* The King apprehended his meaning, and smiling thereat, called his Lords attending, and said, *My Lords, this Hypocritical Priest hath discovered, that I maintain three Daughters, Pride, Covetousness, and Lechery, which he would have me bestow in marriage; and therefore if I have any such, I have found out very fit Husbands for them all. My Pride I bequeath to the haughty Timplers and Hospitallers, who are as proud as Lucifer himself. My Covetousness I give to the White Monks of the Cistercian Order, for they covet the Devil and all: But for my Lechery, I can bestow it no where better than on the Priests and Bishops of our times, for therein do they place their greatest Felicity and Happiness.*

In this Kings time, for 3 or 4 Years together, there happened so great a Drought, that a Quarter of Wheat was sold for Eighteen Shillings Eight Pence; and thereupon followed so great a Mortality of People, that the Living scarce sufficed to bury the Dead.

King *Richard* being dead the Right of Succession remained in *Arthur* Son of *Jeffery* Duke of *Anjou*, elder Brother to *Earl John*; but *John* thinking *Arthur's* Title but a Criticism of State, and not so plain to common Capacities his own, who was Son of a King, and Brother to a King ascended the Throne as confidently, as if he had no Competitor, only *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury* made an Oration on his behalf, wherein waving the Right of Succession, he insisted wholly upon the Right of Election by the People, whereby it would follow, that those who brought him in, might throw him out, of which the Bishop being told, said, *He did it on purpose to cause K. John to be more careful of his Government, by making him sensible upon what an uncertain Foundation his Regality stood.* King *John* took notice of this, but since it would serve his present

present purpose, he let it pass, knowing that his turn once served, he could afterward carve out what Title he pleased, and so upon Ascension day 1199. he was crowned King at Westminster.

But *Constantia*, the Mother of *Arthur*, applies herself to *Lewis* the French King on behalf of her Son, who promised his assistance; but yet afterwards a Peace was made between King *John* and *Lewis*. After which, King *John* being at leisure, gave himself wholly up to pleasure, and committed many extravagancies, which so far disobliged some of his Lords, that they joined with the French King to assist Prince *Arthur*; but King *John* coming upon them unawares, routed their Forces and took *Arthur* Prisoner, who died soon after. The Death of whom, and also of *Geoffrey Fitz-Peter*, who while the King lived, kept him in some awe, left the King at full Liberty to his own wild desires. For at the first hearing of *Geoffrey's* Death, he swore, *By the Feet of God*, that now at length he was K. of England; and with great rejoicing said to some Lords about him, *Now when this man comes into Hell, let him salute the Archbishop Hubert, whom certainly he shall find there.*

After this the Lords of the Realm having often required their ancient Rights and Liberties, and finding nothing but delusions, they would no longer endure to be abused; but meeting together, they consider of some remedy, and conclude to go to the King themselves in person, and make their demands, producing likewise a Charter, which had been granted in *Henry* the First's time. Whereupon coming to the King after Christmas, living then in the new Temple in London, and acquainting him with their demands, he answers, *That within a few days he will give them satisfaction*; and causeth the Bishops of *Canterbury* and *Ely*, and *William Marshal* Earl of *Glocester* to pass their words for him that it should be performed.

But the King never intending to do as he said, falls presently to raise Souldiers; which the Lords understanding, they all did the like: And going to the Bishop of *Canterbury*, they deliver him a Copy of their demands, and

158 *Historical Remarques of London,*

and require the King's Answer; who shewed it to the King, with a Message of their Resolutions, *That if he did not presently seal the Charter then delivered to him, they would compel him thereto with forceable entrance into all his Possessions.*

The King being highly offended, asked, *Why they did not also require his Kingdom, these their Demands being grounded on no colour of Reason;* and then swore a great Oath, *That he would die before he would enslave himself to them by such Concessions.* The Lords by this Answer knowing what they must trust to, appointed Rob. Fitzwater to be their General, whom they stiled, *The Marshal of Gods Army and Holy Church.* Then they besieged Northampton and Bedford, and the Governour of the last being a Confederate, delivered it up to them. But the Londoners displeased with the King for burthening them with Taxes, not only admitted them, but invited them to enter the City by night.

The Lords having now this Key of the Land at their dispose, sent such threatening Letters and Messages abroad, that they drew most of the Nobility from the King, who being at Windsor providing an Army; and having notice thereof, and that the Londoners were joined with them, he thought good to proceed rather by Fraud than Force and thereupon sends to the Lords, *That if they would come to him to Windsor, he would grant their Demands.* The Lords coming thither, but in a Military manner, for they durst not trust his word; the King saluted them all kindly, and promised to give them satisfaction in all they demanded. And so in a Meadow between Windsor and Stanes, called *Running Mead*, and afterward *Council Mead*, he freely consented to confirm their former Liberties contained in *Magna Charta*, and *Charta Forestæ*, and likewise that there should be Twenty five Peers Elected, who should have a sway in the Government, and whose commands all the rest of the Barons were bound by Oath to obey, and he was contented some grave Personages should be chosen to see it performed.

But the next day, when it should be done the King goes

goes privately the night before to *Southampton*, and from thence to the *Isle of Wight*, where advising with his Council, it was concluded he should send to the Pope to acquaint him with this Mutiny of the Lords, and require his help, while the King in the mean while lived skulking up and down in corners, that no man might know where to find him, or which is worse (as some write) roving about and practising Pyracý. And now the Lords begin to suspect Fraud, when shortly after the King's Messengers, who were *Walter* and *John Bps. of Worcester* and *Normich*, return with the Popes Decree, whereby the Barons Charter was by definitive Sentence cancelled and made void, and the King and Barons accursed, if either of them observed the Composition. This Decree the King, after he had staid three months in the *Isle of Wight*, coming back to *Windsor*, acquaints the Lords with; but they accusing the Messenger for falsly informing the Pope, and the Pope also for making a Decree without hearing of both sides, betake themselves to Arms, and and swear by the holy Altar to be revenged for this injurious dealing,

The King finding the Lords nothing moved upon the Pope's Decree, sends again to him, to acquaint him with it; who being mightily incensed to have his Decree so slighted, adjudgeth the Lords to be Enemies of Religion, and gives power to *Peter Bp. of Winchester*, and the Abbot of *Redding* to Excommunicate them. Whereby all their Lands, together with the City of *London* were interdicted; but the Lords still stand on their Guard in *London*, scorning and defying the popes Censures; and Decreeing that neither themselves nor the *Londoners* should observe them, nor the Bishops dare to denounce them, alledging, That it did not belong to the Pope to deal in Temporal Affairs, since *S. Peter* received Power of our Saviour only in Ecclesiastical matters: and why should the Roman insatiable covetousness extend it self hither to us? What have Bishops to do to intermeddle in Wars? Such are *Constantine's* Successors, not *St. Peter's*: whom as they represent not in good actions, so

160 *Historical Remarques of London,*

so neither do they in Authority. Fit upon such mercenary Rascals, who having little knowledge of Ingenuity or Art, being only wretched Usurers and Simoniacks, that they should dare by their Excommunications to domineer over the World. O how unlike they are to St. Peter, who have usurped St. Peters Chair!

With these Remonstrances the Lords went on resolutely in their course. In the mean time King John, with the assistance of some Forces which he had hired beyond Sea, had within half a year gotten all the Castles of the Barons into his hands, as far as the Borders of Scotland; and then he divides his Army, committing one part to his Brother William Earl of Salisbury, who was ordered to fall upon London; and with the other he himself goes into York-shire, where most of the Lords had Estates, which he miserably destroys with Fire and Sword.

The Lords being distressed on every side, resolved upon a Course neither honourable nor safe, yet such as necessity made appear to be both. For they send to Philip K. of France, requiring him to send over his Son Lewis to their aid and promising they would submit themselves to be governed by him, & to take him for their Sovereign. To this motion of the Lords, King Philip was as forward as themselves; which King John understanding, sends again to the Pope, requiring him to use his Authority to stay the King of France from coming. Who accordingly sent Cardinal Wallo his Legate, who threatened the Great Curse in the Council, on all who should join with those Excommunicate Persons, against King John, or should enter upon St. Peter's Patrimony.

But King Philip replied, That England was no part of St. Peter's Patrimony, no King having power of himself to alienate his Kingdom, and John especially, who being never lawful King, had no power to dispose thereof; and that it was an Error, and a pernicious Example in the Pope, and an itching Lust and Desire after a new and lawless Dominion. His Peers likewise swore by Christ's Death, That they would lose their Lives, rather than suffer a King of his self, or with the consent a few base Flatterers, to give away his Crown, and

-enslave

enslave his Nobles, especially to the Pope, who ought to follow St. Peters steps to win Souls, and not to meddle with Wars, and murdering of mens Bodies.

Now the reason of the Popes claiming *England* as *S. Peters* Patrimony, was upon the account of the Resignation of King *John*. And though the Pope seemed now so zealous for the Interest of King *John*, yet not above five years before he was as much his Enemy : For the King being incensed against the Clergy, and endeavouring to rectifie some miscarriages about electing Bishops &c. the Pope fearing he would intrench upon his Priviledges, used his utmost power against him ; forbidding Maits to be said for some years, Excommunicating and Cursing him, and giving his Kingdom to the *French* King, and stirring up his own Nobility against him, freeing them and all the People from their Allegiance to him. So that King *John* being encompassed with troubles on every side, was compelled to submit to whatever the Pope would command him: Nay, he was forced to take off his Crown, and kneeling on his knees in the midst of his Barons, he surrendred it into the hands of *Pandulphus* the Legate, for the Popes use ; saying, *Here I resign up the Crown of the Realm of England to the hands of Pope Innocent the Third, and lay my self wholly at his mercy and appointment.* At whose feet, he also laid his Scepter, Robes, Sword, Ring, and all the Ensigns of Royalty. *Pandulphus* took the Crown from King *John*, and kept it five days : and the King giving then all his Kingdoms to the Pope to be held in Farm from him and his Heirs for evermore, the Crown was restored, King *John* engaging to pay seven hundred Marks a year for *England*, and three hundred for *Ireland* half of it at *Easter*, and half at *Whitsuntide*, as Rent for the said Kingdoms.

But this being done on of force and necessity, King *Philip* it seems (no more than his own People) did not think it of any value. Yea, Prince *Lewis* himself beseeched his Father not to hinder him from that which was none of his gift, and for which he was now resolved to spend his

his Blood, and would chuse rather to be excommunicated by the Pope, than falsifie his promise to the *English* Barons; For upon their sending their Letters of Allegiance, confirmed with the hands and Seals of all the Lords, to implore King *Philips* favour, and to send his Son, and desiring his Son to accept of the Crown, they received a present supply of *French* Souldiers, upon their delivering up fifty *English* Gentlemen, as Hostages for the true performance of the Contract.

King *Philip* therefore having received his Holiness's Message with such scorn and contempt, so affrighted the Legate with his stern countenance, that he made all possible haste to be gone, as fearing some mischief would be done him. And *Lewis* as speedily set forth for *England* with his Fleet of 600 Ships, and 80 Boats, wherewith arriving first in the *Isle of Thanet*, and afterward going to *Sandwich*, the Barons came thither to him, and joined with him. King *John's* great Navy wherewith he intended to oppose him, was driven Southward by a sudden Tempest; and his Souldiers were generally Mercenaries, and more inclined (as it appeared afterward) to *Lewis* a Foreign Prince than to him; whereupon King *John* thought fit for the present to forbear Battle, and went toward *Winchester*.

In the mean time *Lewis* had liberty to take all places thereabout, except *Dover* Castle, which *John* had committed to the valiant *Hubert de Burg*. Yet *Lewis* marcheth forward to *London*, where entring with a solemn Procession, and with the incredible applause of all, he went into *St. Paul's* Church, and there the Citizens of *London* took their Oaths of Allegiance to him, From whence he passed to *Westminster*; and there the Lords and Barons likewise swore to be true to him; he himself likewise swearing, to restore to all men their Rights, and to recover to the Crown whatsoever had been lost by *K. John*. Then he chose *Simon Langton*, who had been lately disgraced by the Pope, for his *L. Chancellor*, by whose preaching the Citizens of *Lond.* and the Lords, though they were excommunicated

municated, and under the Pope's curse, did yet celebrate Divine Service, and drew on Prince *Lewis* to do the like. Whereupon *Wallo* the Pope's Legate (who was now with K. *John*) denounced heavy and solemn Curses throughout the Kingdom against the *Londoners*, and especially against *Lewis* and his Chancellor by name.

But *Lewis* went from *London*, and passeth over all the Country without Resistance, but not without infinite outrages committed by his Souldiers, which was not in his power to hinder. In the mean time King *John* finding his Enemies imployed in the Siege of *Dover* Castle, and likewise at *Odiam* Castle, wherein 13 *Englishmen* only braved *Lewis* and his whole Army for 15 days together; nay, sallied out upon them, and taking every man a Prisoner, to the great admiration of the *French*, they returned safely back again, and afterward delivered up the place upon honourable conditions. King *John* thereupon gathers a Rabble of Rascally people about him, with which he over-runs all the Country, to the ruining of the Barons Castles and Estates in all places. And then marching from *Lyn* in *Norfolk*, on which place he bestowed his own Sword, a gilt Bole, & divers large Priviledges in testification of their Loyalty to him. King *John* went with a full Resolution (having now got a very great Army together) to give present Battle to *Lewis*; but as he was passing the Washes of *Lincolnshire*, which are always dangerous, all his Carriages, Treasure, and Provision were irrecoverably lost in the Sands, himself and his Army hardly escaping.

The Kingdom was now made the Stage of all manner of Rapine and Cruelty, having two Armies in it at once, each of them seeking to prey upon the other, and both of them upon the Country. Which the Lords seriously reflecting upon, and finding likewise their faithful Services to *Lewis* little regarded, since he bestowed all places that were conquered, upon *French* men onely, they began to consider how they might free themselves from these Calamities.

But

164 *Historical Remarques of London,*

But that which startled them most, was, that a Noble French man, called *Viscount de Melun*, who was very much in esteem with *Lewis*, being upon his death-bed in *London*, desired to have some private conference with those English Lords and Londoners to whom *Lewis* had committed the custody of that City, to whom he discovered,

That lamentable desolation, and secret and unsuspected ruine and destruction hung over their heads, since Lewis with sixteen others of his chief Earls and Lords, of whom himself was one, had taken an Oath, that if ever the Crown of England were settled on his head, they would condemn to perpetual banishment all such as now adhered to him against King John, as being Traitors to their own Sovereign; and that all their Kindred and Relations should be utterly rooted out of the Land.

This he affirmed to be true, as he hoped for the salvation of his now departing soul, and thereupon counselling them timely to prevent their approaching miseries; and in the mean while to lock up his words under the Seal of Secresie, he soon after departed this life.

These dreadful Tidings strangely amazed the auditors, and though many of the Lords doubted, whether if they returned to their Allegiance towards King *John*, he would ever accept of their Repentance, since they had so highly provoked him. Yet forty of them immediately sent submissive Letters to the King, therein expressing their sorrow, and hoping that true Royal Bloud would be ever ready to yield mercy to such as were ready to yield themselves prostrate to intreat for it.

But these Sollicitors for mercy came too late, for King *John*, through vexation of mind for the loss of his Carriages, fell into a high Fever, whereof within few days he died. Though the manner of his death is otherwise reported by other Authors, one of whom saith he was poisoned at *Swinhead Abby*, by a Monk of that Covent upon the following account: The King being told that, Corn was very cheap, said, *That it should be dearer ere long for he would make a penny loaf to be sold for a shilling.* At which Speech the Monk was so offended, that he put the poison
of

of a Toad into a Cup of Wine, and brought it to the King, telling him, *There was such a Cup of Wine as he had never drank in all his life, and therewithal drank first of it himself, which made the King drink more boldly of it: but finding himself very ill upon it, he asked for the Monk, and when it was told him that he was slain down dead, Then (saith the King) God have Mercy upon me, I doubted as much.* Others say, Poison was given him in a Dish of Pears; and add that this was judged such a meritorious Act, that the Monk had a Mass appointed to be said for his Soul for ever after by his Fellow Monks.

This King is charged with Irreligion by the Monks of those times, who did not love him, and therefore we know not how far they are to be believed. And among other Speeches, That having been a little before reconciled to the Pope, and afterward receiving a great overthrow from the French, he in great anger cried out, *That nothing had prospered with him since he was reconciled to God and the Pope.* And that at another time being a hunting, he merrily said at the opening of a fat Buck, *See how this Deer hath prospered, and how fat he is, and yet I dare swear he never heard Mass.* He is likewise charged, that being in some Distress, he sent *Thomas Hardington, and Ratub Fitz-Nichols* Knights, Ambassadors to *Miramumalim* King of *Africa* and *Morocco*, with offer of his Kingdom to him, if he would assist him, and that if he prevailed, he himself would become a Turk, and renounce the Christian Religion.

To this time the City of London had been governed by two Bailiffs, but the King in his tenth year, taking displeasure against them for denying his Purveyors Wheat, he imprisoned them till 35 of the chief Citizens repaired to him and acquainted him with what small store the City had, and how the Commons were ready to make an Insurrection about it, he was then satisfied; and likewise at their Suit, he by anew Charter granted to the Citizens to elect a new Mayor & two Sheriffs to be chosen yearly 9 days before *Michael.* which Order hath continued to this day, though with some alteration as to time.

166 *Historical Remarks of London,*

In this King's time likewise, Five and Thirty of the most substantial Citizens were chosen out, and called the *Common-Council* of the City.

In this King's time, there fell Hail as big as Goose Eggs, with great Thunder and Lightning, so that many Men, Women, and Cattle were destroyed, Houses overthrown and burned, and Corn in the Fields beaten down. In 1202. and the 4. of K. *John*, there began a Frost the 14. of *January*, which continued to the 22. of *March*, that the Ground could not be tilled, so that in the Summer following a Quarter of Wheat was sold for a Mark, which in the days of *Henry* the second was sold for twelve pence, and a Quarter of Beans or Oats for a Groat; and why the disproportion in the prices is now so great, (since the price of Silver is much less altered, for an ounce of Silver was then valued at 20 *d.* which is now valued at 5 *s.*) must be left to Philosophers to give the reason; for since scarcity makes things dear, why should not plenty make them cheap?

About this time Fishes of strange Shape were taken, armed with Helmet, and Shields, like armed men, only they were much bigger. A certain Monster was likewise found, stricken with Lightning not far from *London*, which had an head like an Afs, a belly like a Man, and all other parts far differing from any other Creature. And in another place, a Fish was taken alive in the form of a Man, and was kept six Months upon Land with raw flesh and fish, and then because they could not make it speak, they cast it into the Sea again.

In the ninth of King *John* the Arches and Stone Bridge over the *Thames* at *London* was quite finished by *Serle Mager*, and *William Alman*, then Procurators and Masters of the Bridge-house; and soon after a great Fire happened there, of which you have already an account.

After the Death of King *John*, his eldest Son *Henry*, being not above ten years old, succeeded him, and was therefore very unfit to govern in such a distracted time, when a great part of the Kingdom had sworn Allegiance

to Prince *Lewis*. However upon *October 8. 1216.* he was crowned at *Glocester* by the name of *Henry the Third*, where, besides the usual Oath taken by all Kings, he did Homage also to the Church of *Rome*, and to Pope *Innocent*, for the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, and promised the true payment of the Thousand Marks a year, which his Father had granted to the Church of *Rome*.

And then *William Marshal* Earl of *Pembroke* was by general consent made Protector of the Realm, during the King's Minority. In the mean time *Lewis* who thought himself sure of the Kingdom by the death of King *John* now hearing of the solemn Crowning of the young King with such unanimous consent, he begins to grow jealous of the *English* Lords, who indeed had some conflicts in their minds whom they should obey; they thought it great Ingratitude to forsake Prince *Lewis*, whom they themselves had invited to come, and yet it seemed extream disloyalty to stand in opposition to *Harry* their innocent natural Sovereign; but the discovery of Viscount *Melun*, that *Lewis* intended to extirpate all the *English* Nobility, and the curse of *Wallo*, the Pope's Legate, against all who should join with *Lewis*, with divers other reasons, caused the principal of them to shrink from *Lewis* and join with King *Henry*, as thinking no obligation so great as Allegiance; many others staid with *Lewis*, as thinking none greater than an Oath.

And now Prince *Lewis* fearing that his Enemies having gotten an Head, should likewise gather a head and draw more Forces together, staying himself in *London*, sent his Lieutenant with an Army of twenty thousand to take in what Towns he could get, some of which they took with small resistance; but *William* Earl of *Pembroke*, the Protector, coming against them with an Army, utterly routed *Lewis*, and took most of the Lords that adhered to him prisoners; and though his Father *Pilip* sent him more Forces, yet they were defeated at Sea, so that *Lewis* upon Payment of some Moneys, and other Conditions returned into *France*, and *K. Harry* took an Oath, and for

him, the Popes-Legate *Wallo*, and the Protector, *That he would restore to the Barons of the Realm, and other his Subjects, all their Rights and Priviledges for which the discord began between the late King and his People.* And afterward he confirmed the two Charters of *Magna Charta*, and *Charta Forestæ*, granted by his Father King *John*.

In the Tenth year of King *Henry's* Reign, and the nineteenth of his Age, he claimed to take the Government upon himself, and no longer to be under a Protector after which there presently appeared the difference between a Prince that is ruled by good Counsel, and one that will do all of his own Will, and take no Advice: For thirteen years he was ruled by a Protector, and then all passed as it were in a calm, without noise or clamour; but as soon as he took upon him the Government, Storms and Tumults presently arose, neither was there any quietness with the Subject, nor himself, nothing but grievances all the long time of his Reign.

For as soon as he was crowned again, he presently cancels and annuls the *Charter of the Forests*, as granted in his Nonage, and therefore not bound to observe it, and then makes a new Seal, forcing all that had Grants by the former, to renew them, whereby he got abundance of Money. After which he goes over into *France* to recover his Rights there; to which purpose he raises great sums of Money from the *Londoners* for Redemption of their Liberties. About which time *Constantine Fitz-Arnulph*, a Citizen of *London* (upon a Tumult which arose in the City at a Wrestling, which he purposely appointed) endeavoured to set up *Lewis* again, and in the heat of the disturbance he traiterously cried out, *Mountjoy, Mountjoy, God for us and our Lord Lewis.*

And though the Lord Mayor who was a very discreet person, earnestly perswaded them to be quiet, yet *Constantine* by his seditious Orations, had made the people incapable of good Counsel; so that there was little hope of appeasing them. The Lord Chief Justice having notice hereof, presently raised Forces and entered the Tower

of London,, and sent for the principal men of the City to come before him, who all disclaimed their being concerned therein, & charged *Fitz-Arnulph* to be the chief Author thereof. But he resolutely answered, *That he had not done so much therein as be ought.* Whereupon he was condemned to dye, together with the Crier, who published the Proclamation, and his Nephew; and was accordingly executed, though when he saw the Halter about his Neck, he offered Fifteen Thousand Marks for the saving of his Life. This Execution being done without noise, or the knowledge of the *Londoners*, the Lord Chief Justice comes into the City, & apprehending several who were guilty of this Tumult, he caused their Hands and Feet to be cut off, for a Terror to the rest, and then set them at Liberty. The King likewise deposed several of the Magistrates, but afterwards finding that the baser sort of People only were concerned in the Disorder, he thereupon was reconciled to the City.

About this time an Execrable Impostor was brought before the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who observing how easily the People were deluded in those times of Darkness and Superstition, he impudently caused himself to be wounded in his Hands, Feet, and Sides, that by the resemblance of these bloody Impressions, he might be acknowledged for their very Saviour: who was thereupon deservedly immured up between four Walls; and with him a wretched Woman, who pretended to be *Mary* the Mother of this Christ; and some say another who called herself *Mary Magdalene*; this punishment being thought fittest for such Miscreants, as Monsters too impious, and unworthy to die by Humane hands; though it is very remarkable, that this man should have such a severe Judgment at *Oxford*, and yet *St. Francis*, who was guilty of the same Imposture, as to the wounds of Christ, though not the name, should soon after be canonized at *Rome* for the chief of Saints; and perhaps if this Monster had been at *Rome*, he had been likewise Sainted; and if *St. Francis* had been at *Oxford*, he had been immured.

170 *Historical Remarques of* London,

King *Henry* returning from *France*, brought over many *Frenchmen* with him, which he puts in places of Trust and Profit, and removes and fines his old Officers. The Lords could no longer endure so many Indignities, to see themselves slighted, and Strangers advanced; their Persons likewise exposed to danger, and their Estates to Ruine, for which they could find no remedy, but the King's confirming their *Charter of Liberties*, wherein it is strange to see upon what different Grounds the King and the Lords went. It seems the King thought that to confirm their Charter, was to make himself less than a King; and the Lords thought as long as that was denied they were no better than Slaves; and as the King could endure no Diminution, so the Lords could endure no Slavery. But the King might keep his own by sitting still; the Lords could not recover their own but by motion.

And hereupon they confederated together, the chief among them being *Richard* the Brother of *William* late Protector, and now Earl Marshal, who repair to the King, and boldly tell him of his faults, and require satisfaction. Whereupon the King presently sends for whole Legions of *Frenchmen* over, and withal summons a Parliament at *Oxford*, whither the Lords refuse to come. After this a Parliament is called at *Westminster*, whither they likewise refuse to come, unless the King would remove the Bishop of *Winchester* and the *French* from the Court: and more than this, they send him word, that unless he did this they would expel both himself and his evil Counsellors out of the Land, and create a new King.

Upon this threatening, Pledges are required of the Nobility, for securing their Allegiance; and Writs are sent out to all who held by Knights Service to repair to the King by a certain day. Which the Earl Marshal and his Associates refusing, the King, without the Judgment of the Court and his Peers, causeth them to be proclaimed Outlaws, and seizeth upon all their Lands, which he gives to the *Frenchmen* and directs out Writs to attach their Bodies wherever found. Upon which some of the Con-

federate

federate Lords went over to the King, and the Earl Marshal is persuaded to do the same; which he refusing, a Design is laid to draw him over into *Ireland*, to defend his Estate there, which was seized upon by the King; where being circumvented by Treachery, he lost his life. Yet the King disavows being concerned therein, and lays the fault upon his Officers. *An easie way* (saith the Historian) *for Princes never to be found in any fault.*

After this the Lords went into *Wales* and joined with Prince *Llewellyn*; whither also came *Hubert de Burg* Earl of *Kent*. Hereupon the King is advised to go himself thither; who complained, *That he was not able in regard of his wants, saying, that his Treasurers told him, all the Rents of his Exchequer would scarce maintain him in Cloaths, Victuals, and Alms.* Whereupon some of his Lords answered, That he might thank himself if he were poor, since he gave so much of his Revenue to his Favourites, and had so far alienated his Lands, that he was only a King in Name, rather than for his Estate; though his Ancestors were magnificent Princes, who abounded in all worldly Glory and Wealth, and had heaped up vast Treasures, only by the Rents and Profits of the Kingdom. The King being stung with this just reprehension, began by their advice, to call his Sheriffs, Bailiffs, and other Officers to a strict account, and squeezed great Sums of Money out of them, forcing *Ralph Briton* his Lord Treasurer, to pay him 1000*l.* and others very considerable Sums, whereby he at this time filled his Coffers.

After two years affliction a Parliament is called at *Westminster*, wherein the Bishops admonish the King, by his Fathers Example, to be at Peace and Unity with his People, and remove from him Strangers, and to govern the Kingdom by Natives of the Realm, and by the Laws, otherwise they would proceed by Ecclesiastical Censure both against himself and his Counsellors. The King seeing no way to subsist, but by temporizing, removes all Strangers from about him, calls his new Officers to account and restores the Lords to their Places and Possessions.

172 *Historical Remarques of* London,

Soon after another Parliament is called, which the King would have to sit in the Tower, whither the Lords refusing to come, a place of more freedom is appointed; in which Parliament the Sheriffs are removed for corruption, and the King would have taken the great Seal from the Bishop of *Chichester*, who refus'd to deliver it, as having received it from the Common Council of the Kingdom.

In the 21 year of this King's Reign another Parliament is called at *London*, where the King requires a great Sum of Money, which being directly opposed, the King promiseth by Oath never more to injure the Nobility, so they would but relieve him at present, and that he would use only the Council of his Natural Subjects, and freely grant the inviolable observation of their Liberties. Whereupon a Subsidy was granted him, but with this condition, that four Knights in every County be appointed to receive and pay in the same, either to some Abby or Castle where it may be safely kept, that if the King should fail of performing his Oaths and Promises, it may be restored the Country from whence it was collected.

About this time the King, to please the Lords, ordered *Peter de Rivalis* and some other of his French Favourites, to appear in *Westminster-Hall* as Delinquents; and he himself coming thither, sat in Person upon the Bench amongst his Judges. And *Peter de Rivalis* being first called, the King looking sternly upon him, spake thus to him.

O thou Traitor, by thy wicked Advice I was drawn to set my Seal to those treacherous Letters for the destruction of the Earl Marshal in Ireland, the Contents whereof were to me unknown. And by thine and such like wicked Counsel I banished my natural Subjects, and turned their Minds and Hearts from me. By the bad Council of thee and thy Accomplices, I was stirred up to make War upon them, to my exceeding loss, and the dishonour of my Realm: For thereby I wasted my Treasure, and lost many worthy persons, together with much of my former ho-

nour and respect. I therefore require of thee an exact account as well of my Treasure, as the Custody of the Wardes together with many other Perquisites and Profits belonging to the Crown.

To whom Rivalis, denying nothing whereof he was charged, but falling to the ground, thus answered: My Sovereign Lord and King, I have been raised up and enriched with worldly Goods only by you, confound not therefore your own Creature, but please to grant me some time to make my defence against what I am charged with. Thou shalt (said the King) be carried to the Tower of London, there to deliberate of it, till I am satisfied. And he was sent accordingly. But Stephen de Seagrave Lord Chief Justice, whom the King likewise called most wicked Traitor, had time till Michaelmas to make up his accounts, and so had others. But afterward by Mediation, and paying very great Fines to the King, they obtained their Liberty, and were a while after again taken into Grace and Favour.

In the midst of these distractions and troubles, it pleased God to inflict upon this City, and the Kingdom the Plague of Famine as well as the Sword, whereby the Poor miserably perished for want of Bread. The Authors of those Times relate this Story very credibly, to shew how displeasing Unmercifulness and want of Charity is in the sight of God. Several poor people plucked the ears of Corn while they were green in the common Fields, merely to keep themselves from starving; at which the Owners being much offended, desired the Priest of the Parish to Curse and Excommunicate them all the next Sunday; but one in the company adjured the Priest in the name of God, to exempt his Corn from the Sentence, saying, That it pleased him well, that the Poor being pinched with Famine, had taken his Corn; and so commended what was left to the Blessing of God. The Priest being compelled by the importunity of the others, had no sooner begun the Sentence, but a sudden Tempest of Thunder, Lightning, Wind, Hail, and Rain interrupted him, where by all the Corn-fields thereabout were laid waste & destroyed,

174 *Historical Remarques of London,*

stroyed, as if they had been trodden under foot with Cart and Horses; yea, no kind of Fowl nor Beast would feed upon it. But this honest tender-hearted man found all his Corn and Ground, though mingled among theirs altogether untouched, and without the least harm.

A while after the King calls another Parliament at *London*, in order to the raising of more Money, having tried before to borrow of the *Londoners*, and found them to incline to the Lords. To this Parliament the Lords come, armed for their own defence, and make *Richard* the King's Brother Spokesman; wherein they aggravate his breach of Promise, since neither were Strangers removed from about him, but taken more into favour than before; nor was the former Money disposed of according to appointment, but the King made bold to make use of it at his own pleasure; The Earl of *Provence* the Young Queens Father, and *Simon Montford*, a new Favourite, and a *Frenchman* born, now made Earl of *Leicester*, having a good share of the Money collected; they acquaint him also with all the rest of the disorders of the Kingdom.

The King was so moved at this their Remonstrance, that taking his Oath to refer the matter to divers grave men of the Kingdom, Articles were drawn, sealed, and publicly set up to the view of all. And soon after the Earl of *March* solicites the King to make another Journey into *France*; whereupon he calls a Parliament at *London*, and demands Aid; which was not only opposed, but an account required of all the Taxations hitherto given, with an absolute denial of any more. Upon which the King comes to the Parliament in Person, earnestly, and indeed humbly craving their Aid, for this once. But all prevailed not, for they had made a vow to the contrary; and the King is driven to get what he can of particular men, of whom partly by Gift, and partly by Loan, he gets so much, that he carries over with him thirty Barrels of *Sterling* Mony. This Expedition had no better success than the former; for after a whole years stay the

the King was forced to make a dishonourable Truce with the *French*, and upon his return home, he laid new Exactions on the *Jews*, and the *Londoners*.

In the next Parliament at *Westminster*, enquiry was made how much Money the Pope had yearly out of *England*; and it was found to be annually Threescore Thousand Marks, which was more than the Revenue of the Crown: which the King ordered an account to be taken of, and sent it to the Council at *Lyons*. This so vexed the Pope, that he said, *It is time to make an End with the Emperour*, (with whom he was then at variance) *that we may crush these petty Kings, for the Dragon once appeased or destroyed, these lesser Snakes will soon be trodden down*. Upon which it was absolutely ordained, that the Pope should have no more Money out of *England*, but the King being of an irresolute and wavering nature, and afraid of Threats, soon gave over, and the Pope continued his former Rapine.

The King had now abundance of *Grandees* come to see him from *Foreign parts*, and having called a Parliament at *London*, he is sharply taxed for his Expences and severely reprehended for his breach of Promise having vowed & declared in his Charter, never more to injure the State again; also for his violent taking up Provisions of Wax, Silk, Robes, and especially of Wine, contrary to the will of the Seller, & many other Grievances they complain of. All which the King hears patiently, in hope of obtaining Supplies, which yet they would not give, and thereupon the Parliament is prorogued till Midsummer following, and the King growing more furious than before, it was then dissolved in discontent. But the Parliament not supplying him, he is advising to supply his wants with sale of his Plate, and Jewels of the Crown being told, *That though they were sold, yet they would revert again to him*, And having with great loss received Money for them, he asked who had bought them? Answer is made, The City of *London*: That City (said he) is an inexhaustible Gulph, if *Octavius Treasure* were to be sold, they would certainly buy it.

176. *Historical Remarques of London,*

In his two and fortieth year another Parliament is held, which by some was called *I-sanum Parliamentum*, the Mad Parliament; because at this Parliament the Lords came with great Retinues of Armed men, and many things were enacted contrary to the Kings Prerogative. And now to vex the City, the King commands a Fair to be kept at *Westminster*, forbidding under great penalties, all exercise of Merchandise within *London* for 15 days. But this Novelty came to nothing, for the inconvenience of the place, as it was then, and the foulness of the Weather, brought more damage to the Traders than benefit.

At *Christmas* likewise he demands New-years-gifts of the *Londoners*; and shortly after writes unto them his Letters, imperiously commanding them to aid him with Money, & thereby gets twenty thousand pound of them, for which the next year he craves pardon of them. But notwithstanding his continual taking up of all Provisions for his house without Money, yet he lessens his House-keeping in no honourable manner. Now seeing he could get nothing of the States assembled in Parliament, he sends or writes to every Nobleman in particular, declaring his Poverty, and how he was bound by Charter in a debt of Thirty Thousand pound to those of *Burdiaux* and *Gascoign*, who otherwise would not have suffered him to come back to *England*. But failing of any relief from the Temporal Lords, he addresseth his Letters to the Bishops, of whom he finds as little relief; yet by much importunity, and his own Presence, he got an Hundred Pound of the Abbot of *Ramsay*, but the Abbot of *Burrough* had the confidence to deny him, though the King told him, *It was more Charity to give Money to him, than to a Beggar that went from door to door.* The Abbot of *St. Albans* was yet more kind and gave him threescore Marks; to such lowliness did the profuseness of this indigent King bring him.

But now the Lords assemble again at *London* and press him with his Promise, that the Lord Chief Justice, Chancellor and Treasurer should be appointed by the General

from 527. to the Year 1681. 177

ral Council of the Kingdom, but they go home again frustrate of their desires. Not long after a Parliament is assembled at London, and Henry de Bath, one of the Judges, and Counsellor to the King, who by corruption had got a vast Estate, is accused by Philip Darcy; and Bath thereupon appears strongly guarded with his Friends. The Accusations were many, but especially two; That he troubled the whole Realm, and stirred up all the Lords thereof against the King, and that for reward he had discharged a Malefactor out of Prison. The King was so enraged to see him with so many men, that mounting into an high place, he cries out aloud, *Whosoever kills Henry de Bath, shall be pardoned for his death, and I do here acquit him, and so departs.* But Sir John Mansel, one of his Counsel spake thus to some who were ready to execute his will:

Gentlemen and Friends, It is not necessary for us to put that presently in execution which the King commandeth in his anger; for it may be when his wrath is over, he will be sorry for what he hath said. Besides, if any violence be offered to Bath, here are his Friends ready to revenge it to the utmost.

And so Sir Henry Bath escaped the present danger, and afterwards with Money and Friends made his Peace.

About this time the King by Proclamation calls the Londoners to Westminster and there causeth the Bishops of Worcester and Chichester to declare his intentions, and to exhort the People to undertake the recovery of the Holy Land from the Saracens, the King being persuaded thereto by the Pope, who usually sent Princes abroad to recover Palestine, on purpose that he might fleece the Subjects of some, and seize the Lands of others at home in their absence.

But the Londoners had no mind to this Pilgrimage, and therefore all the Bishops Arguments prevailed onely upon

178 *Historical Remarques of London,*

upon three poor Knights, whom the King thereupon in open view embraceth, kisseth, and calls his Brethren; but checks the *Londoner*, as ignoble Mercenaries, and there himself takes his Oath for performing this Journey and to set forth upon *Midsummer* day next. In taking his Oath, he lays his right hand upon his Brest, according to the manner of a Priest, and after on the Book, and kist it as a Lay-man.

Now for money to carry on this, the King demands a Tenth of the Estates of the Clergy and Laity for three Years together. To which end a Parliament is called at *London*, where the Bishops are first dealt withal, as being a Work of Piety; but they absolutely refuse it; then the Temporal Lords are set upon, and they answer as the Bishops; which put the King into so great a rage, that he drove out all that were in his Chamber, as if he had been mad. Then he falls to persuade them apart, sending first for the Bishop of *Ely*, and tells him how kind he had formerly been to him; the Bishop dissuades him from the Journey, by the example of the *French King*, and useth many other Arguments; which the King hearing, commanded the Bishop in great rage to be thrust out of doors; and perceiving by this what he might expect from others, he falls upon his former violent courses, and the City of *London*, is compelled to contribute a thousand Marks. *Gascoign* is likewise ready to revolt, unless speedy succour be sent them; and general Musters are made, which occasions another Parliament at *London*, who it seems began to consider that the Kings turn must be served one way or other, and therefore they agreed to relieve him the usual way, rather than force him to those extravagant courses which he took: Yet so as the Reformation of the Government, and the Ratification of their Laws and Liberties might once again be solemnly confirmed.

After fifteen days consultation a Tenth is granted for this holy expedition; and thereupon those often confirmed Charters called *Magna Charta*, and *Charta de Fo-*

rester

riste are again ratified, and that in the most solemn and ceremonious manner that State and Religion could possibly devise. The King with all the chief Nobility of the Realm in their Robes, and the Bishops in their Vestments, with burning Candles in their hands, assemble to hear the terrible Sentence of Excommunication against the Infringers of the same; and at the lighting of those Candles, the King having received one in his hand, gives it to the Prelate that stood by, saying, *It becomes not me who am no Priest to hold this Candle, my heart shall be a greater testimony*; and withal laid his hand spread upon his brest during the reading the Sentence. Which done, he caused the Charter of King John his Father, granted by his free consent, to be openly read. And then having thrown down their Candles, which lay smoaking on the ground, they cried out, *So let them who incur this Sentence be extinct, and have no better savour than these snuffs.* And the King with a loud voice said, *As God help me I will, as I am a Man, a Christian, a Knight, a King crowned and anointed, inviolably observe all these things.* And therewithall the Bells rung out, and the People shouted for Joy.

Yet was not all quieted by this Grant, for Simon Montford Earl of Leicester, a while after charging the King with breach of promise, the King in great rage replied, *No promise was to be kept with an unworthy Traitor.* At which words Montford riseth up, and protested, *That the King lied, and were he not protected by his Royal Dignity, he would make him repent his words.* The King commanded his Attendants to lay hold of him, but the Lords would not suffer it. Yet after this great affront, Montford is again sent to Gascoin with a great Fleet by the King, who goes also himself into France, and there spends a vast deal of money, but it is the Londoners must pay for all; for returning home about Christmas, they presented him with an hundred pound in Money, and two hundred pound in Plate? which was so slighted and so ill taken, that advantage was soon found against them,

180 *Historical Remarques of London,*

them about the escape of a Prisoner, which cost them three thousand Marks, and commonly he had every year one quarrel or other with the Citizens, which they were sure to make satisfaction for.

Soon after another Parliament is called at *London*, wherein the Lords again expostulate about their former Liberties, requiring that the Lord Chief Justice, &c. should be chosen by Parliament. They likewise require twenty four Conservators should be elected, twelve by the King, and twelve by themselves, to see to the due execution of these Charters; which the King, knowing their strength, yielded to, and both he and his Son the Prince, sware to confirm the same. A while before the King sent to some Monasteries to borrow money, his Officers alledging, that the King was Lord of all they had; who answered, *they acknowledged that; but yet so as to defend it, and not to destroy it, or take it illegally away from them.*

The Lords having thus got the Government into their hands, oblige the King to free them from all Obedience and Allegiance, whensoever he infringed their Charter. Yet soon after the King sends to *Rome* to be freed from his Oath, which he obtained. Whereupon the Lords put themselves into Arms, and *Montford* Earl of *Leicester* their General, takes many Castles. The King likewise raises Forces. The Barons march toward *London*, under a Banner richly and beautifully flourished with the Kings Arms. And as they passed by the Houses or Possessions of those that favoured the Popes Bulls (whereby the King himself, and all others who had formerly sworn to observe and maintain those new Ordinances and Laws, and to support the Authority of the twenty four Peers were fully absolved from their Oaths) they robbed and wasted them, as Enemies to the King and Kingdom.

They then approached the City of *London*, and by their Letters desired the Lord Mayor and Citizens to send them word whether they resolved to support the Authority of the Peers or not; protesting before God, them-

themselves intended nothing else; and that if any thing were defective in those Laws, they should be reformed.

The Lord Mayor sends these Letters with all speed to the King, who desired likewise to know whether they would support the Laws of the twenty four Peers or not: they stoutly answered, *that they would, since by the Kings command they had all sworn so to do.* The King was extremely enraged at this answer, but he could get no other; and the same answer, they sent to the Lords, who thereupon proceeded in their march, and were with much joy and kindness received into London, and soon after routed the Prince, who came against them with a considerable Army.

But some of the meaner sort of the City, intending under the pretence of these disturbances, to do mischief, elected two ambitious Fellows, whom they called the Two Constables of London; and they agreed that at the tolling of a great Bell in St. Pauls Church, as many as would join with them, should be ready to act whatever the Two Constables commanded them; and though all endeavours were used to prevent them, yet their desire of Plunder so furiously transported them, that upon the tolling that Bell, a great number met together; and marching about eight miles Westward from London, they ruined and destroyed the House and Possessions of the Kings Brother *Richard* King of the Romans, carrying away all his goods with them. Which Insolent outrage much furthered the succeeding Wars; for whereas before *Richard*, being of a mild and virtuous disposition, had used all his endeavours to make peace upon all occasions, he now became a professed Enemy both to the Barons, and the City of London.

After this the Lords sent a Letter to the King, and protested with all humility and submission, that they intended nothing but the performance of their Oaths, by defending those Laws and Ordinances which had been established in Parliament for the benefit of the King and the

182 *Historical Remarques of London,*

the Realm. But the King, his Brother *Richard*, and *Edward* the young Prince, thinking nothing more disdainful than that Subjects should rule and command their Sovereign, resolved to revenge it, and bid utter defiance to the Lords; and both Armies met near a Town called *Lewis* in *Sussex*, where a cruel Battle was fought, and the King, his Brother and the Prince were all taken prisoners, with many other great Commanders, and twenty thousand men slain. Yet a while after, upon some conditions, they were all three set at Liberty, and the former Laws and Ordinances were confirmed in Parliament, and the King took an Oath for confirming the Power of the twelve Peers.

After which the Earls of *Leicester* and *Glocester*, the two Generals of the Lords Party, fell into a great difference; which Prince *Edward* taking advantage of, raiseth an Army, and persuading the Earl of *Glocester* to join with him, they fell upon the Earl of *Leicester's* Army, and utterly routed them, himself, his eldest Son, and many others being slain. Which overthrow utterly defeated the Barons, and revived the melancholy King: Who calling a Parliament, all the former Decrees were made void, together with the Power of the twelve Peers and the King regained his former Liberty and Authority.

When this Parliament was ended, the King (perhaps by the instigation of his Brother *Richard*, who was so horridly abused without cause, by the baser sort of the Inhabitants of the City) resolved utterly to destroy and consume the City of *London* by Fire, because he said the Magistrates and Inhabitants had always hated him, and taken part with the Lords against him. Whereupon those of the Nobility, who were most in favour with the King, humbly besought him, *By no means to do such an execrable deed, which would not onely weaken his own Kingdom and Government, but would likewise make him infamous throughout the World to all Generations.*

They were very earnest in their suit, and their Reasons

sons were unanswerable: yet the King protested, *That he was resolved to do it, and his determination should be unchangeable, and his Justice upon such Rebellious Villains, should be a President to deter all perverse and obstinate Rebels and Traitors in time to come.* This severe Resolution made the Citizens tremble at the indignation of their angry King; so that perceiving his rage and fury not to be mitigated, they caused an Instrument to be drawn in writing, which was confirmed with their Common Seal, wherein they confessed their Rebellion, and humbly craved pardon for the same; and without any exception or reservation, they wholly submitted their Lands, Goods, and Lives, together with the whole City, to the Kings Grace and Mercy.

This Instrument they sent to *Windsor* to the King, by some of the chiefeft of the Citizens, who were ordered to present it on their knees; but so furious was the Kings wrath against them, and so implacable was his anger, that he reputed none to be his Friends, who interposed as Mediators on their behalf: neither would he admit any of them into his presence, but commanded them immediately to be thrown into Prison, and five of the principal of them he gave to the Prince, together with all their Lands and Goods; and all the rest he bestowed among his Attendants, who made them Slaves, and suffered them to enjoy the least part of their own.

But when the King had thus a little revenged himself & time had cooled his mighty Passion he began to hearken to the importunate intercession of *Pr. Edw.* his Son, and soon after received the City and all its Inhabitants into favour again, and laying onely a Fine upon them of a Thousand Marks, he restored to them all their Charters, Liberties and Customs, which for their transgressions he had seized into his hands.

And now though these Intestine Troubles and Civil Wars, which like an outrageous Fire dispersed into the midst of a well compacted City, had endangered the whole State of the Kingdom, were thus appeased; and though

184 *Historical Remarques of London,*

though the Earl of *Glocester*, by his revolt from the Barons, and joining with the Prince, had greatly furthered this good work, and had caused the King to enjoy a happy peace; yet was this Earl so little trusted, that he found neither favour nor reward; but was much slighted, and had but cold entertainment at Court, which he highly resented, and meditated revenge.

In this fury he came headlong into the City of *London*, and complaining of his ill usage, the common people flockt in Troops about him, and daringly committed many notorious outrages within the City, forgetting the great Calamity they had lately suffered, and what favours they had received. From thence they went to the Kings Pallace at *Westminster*, which they most barbarously rifled, spoiled, and ransacked. This might have produced another Civil War, but the Tumult was in a little time dispersed, and the Prince again interposed himself an earnest Mediator between the King and all the Offenders, and procured a large and free pardon for the Earl of *Glocester*, whereby all things were again appeased and quieted.

After which the Earl of *Glocester* and Prince *Edward* went into the *Holy Land*, where he continued till after the death of his Father.

It is observed, of this King *Henry* the third, that he was never constant in his love, nor his hate; for he never had so great a Favourite, but he cast him off with disgrace, nor so great an Enemy whom he received not into favour. An example of both which Qualities was seen in his carriage to *Hubert de Burgh*, who was for a time the greatest Favourite, yet cast out afterward in miserable disgrace; and then no man held in greater hatred yet received afterward into Grace again. And it is strange to read what Crimes this *Hubert* was charged with at his Arraignment, and especially one;

That to dissuade a great Lady from marrying with the King, he had said, the King was a squint-eyed Fool, and a kind of Leper, deceitful, perjured, more saint-hearted than a Woman,

Woman, and utterly unfit for any Ladies Company. For which, and other Crimes laid to his charge in the Kings Bench, where the King himself was present, he was adjudged to have his Lands Confiscate, and to be deprived of his Title of Earl; yet after all, he was restored to his Estate again, and suffered to live quiet.

There is likewise an instance of his Timorousness in the following passage. The King being in his Barge on the *Thames*, on a sudden the Air grew dark, and there followed a terrible Shower with Thunder and Lightning, of which the King being impatient, commanded himself to be put to Land at the next Seairs, which was *Durham-house*, where *Simon Montford Earl of Leicester* lived; which the Earl having notice of, came to wait on the King, saying, Sir, why are you afraid, the *Tempest* is now past. Whereunto the King with a stern look, replied, I fear Thunder and Lightning extremely, but by the head of God, I fear thee more than all the Thunder and Lightning in the World. Whereunto the Earl answered, My *Leige* it is injurious and incredible that you should stand so much in fear of me, who have been always Loyal both to you and your Kingdom; whereas you ought to fear your Enemies, even those that destroy the Realm, and abuse your Majesty with bad Councils.

In this Kings Reign the two great Charters of *Magna Charta* & *Charra's Forests* were ratified and confirmed. The Pleas of the Crown were likewise pleaded in the Tower of *London*. All Weirs in the *Thames* were in this Kings time ordered to be pulled up and destroyed. Also the Citizens of *London* were allowed by Charter to pass Toll-free through *England*, and to have free liberty of Hunting about *London*: they had likewise license to have and use a Common Seal. It was also ordained that no Sheriff of *London* should continue in his Office longer than one Year, whereas before they continued many; and the City were allowed to present their Mayor to the Barons of the Exchequer to be sworn, who before was presented to the King, where-ever he were.

186 *Historical Remarques of London,*

In the 32. year of his Reign, the Wharff in London called *Queen-hithe*, was farmed to the Citizens for fifty pounds a year : which is scarce now worth fifteen.

This King caused a Chest of Gold to be made for laying up the Reliques of King *Edward* the Confessor, in the Church of *Westminster*. *Hubert de Burg* Earl of *Kent* was buried in the Church of the Friars Preachers in London ; to which Church he gave his Pallace at *Westminster*, which afterward the Archbishop of *York* bought, and made it his Inn, then commonly called *York Place*, and now *Whitehall*.

In the thirteenth Year of this King, there were great Thunders and Lightnings, which burnt many houses, and flew both Men and Beasts. In his 15. year, upon *S. Pauls* day, when *Roger wiger* Bishop of London was at Mass at *S. Pauls*, the Skie suddenly grew dark, and such a terrible Thunderclap fell upon the Church, that it was shaken as if it would have fallen; and so great a flash of Lightning came out of a dark Cloud, that all the Church seemed to be on fire, so that all the People ran out of the Church, and fell on the ground with astonishment. In 1233. five Suns were seen at one time together : after which followed so great a Dearth, that People were forced to eat Horse-flesh, and Barks of Trees: and in London twenty thousand were starved for want of Bread.

In 1236. the River of *Thames* overflowed the Banks, so that in the great Pallace at *Westminster*, men rowed with Boats in the midst of the Hall. In 1240. many strange Fishes came ashore, and among others forty Sea Bulls, and one of a huge bigness passed through London Bridge unhurt, till he came to the Kings House at *Mart-church*, where he was killed. In 1263. the *Thames* again overflowed the Banks about *Lambeth*, and drowned Houses and Fields for the space of six miles. And the same Year there was a Blazing Star seen for three Months. In 1264. seven hundred Jews were slain in London, their Goods spoiled, and their Synagogue defaced, because one

Jew

Jew would have forced a Christian to have paid above two pence a Week for the use of twenty shillings.

In 1268. there happened a great quarrel between the Goldsmiths and the Taylors of *London*, which occasioned much mischief to be done, and many men were slain; for which Riot twelve of the Ringleaders were hanged. In 1269. the River of *Thames* was so hard frozen from the last of *November* to *Candlemas*, that Men and Beasts passed over from *Lambeth* to *Westminster*, and goods were brought from *Sandwich* and other Port Towns by Land. In 1271. the Steeple of *Bow* in *Cheapside* fell down, and slew many people both Men and Women. About the same time a Child was born near *London*, who is reported at two years old to have cured all Diseases. And at *Greenwich*, near *London*, a Lamb was yeaned which had two perfect bodies, and but one head.

King *Henry* the third died *Nov. 16. 1272.* when he had reigned 56 years and 28 days, and was buried at *Westminster*, having built a great part of that Church. As soon as he was dead, the great Lords of the Realm caused his eldest Son Prince *Edward* (the first of that name) to be proclaimed King; and assembling at the *New Temple* in *London*, they there took order for the quiet Governing of the Realm till he came; for he was at this time in the *Holy Land*, and had been there above a year when his Father died, and performed many great Actions; after which out of Envy to his Valour, a desperate *Saracen*, who had been often imployed to him from their General, being one time upon pretence of some secret Message, admitted alone into his Chamber, gave him three wounds with a poisoned Knife, two in the Arm, and one near the Armpit, which were thought to be mortal, and perhaps had been so, if out of unspeakable love, the Lady *Eleanor* his wife, had not sucked out the poison of his Wounds with her mouth, thereby effecting a Cure, which else had been incurable: and it is no wonder that Love should do Wonders, since it is it self a Wonder.

When

188 *Historical Remarques of London,*

When *Edward* heard of his Fathers death, he took it far more heavily, than he did that of his young Son *Henry*, of whose death he had heard a little before ; at which when *Charles* King of *Sicily* (where he then was) wondered, he answered, *He might have more Sons, but he could never have another Father.*

After his return to *London*, he was crowned at *Westminster*, *August 15. 1274.* and soon after called a Parliament, where in he would admit no Churchmen to sit. And a while after he makes War against *Baliol* King of *Scots*, whom he takes prisoner, with the loss of twenty five thousand *Scots*, and commits him prisoner to the Tower of *London*. He likewise brings from *Scotland* the fatal Chair wherein the Kings of *Scotland* used to be Crowned, which now seems to recover that secret operation, according to the ancient Prophecie, *That whichever soever that Chair should be removed, the Kingdom should be removed with it :* and this Chair King *Edward* cau'd to be brought out of *Scotland*, and to be placed at *Westminster* amongst the Monuments, where it still continues.

This King restored to the Citizens of *London* their Liberties, which for some misdemeanours they had forfeited. In the sixteenth year of his Reign, the Sun was so exceeding hot, that many men died with the extremity thereof ; and yet Wheat was sold for three shillings four pence a Quarter at *London*. This King by Proclamation forbid the use of Sea-coal in *London* and the Suburbs, for avoiding the noisom Smoak. In his time the Bakers of *London* were first drawn upon Hurdles by *Henry Wallis* Mayor, and Corn was then first sold by weight.

In a Synod held in his time, it was ordained according to the Constitution of the General Council, *That no Ecclesiastical Person should have more than one Benefice, with the Cure of Souls.* About this time the new work of the Church at *Westminster* was finished ; and the Foundation of the *Black Fryers* near *Ludgate*, was laid by *Kilwarby* Archbishop of *Canterbury*. And Queen *Margaret* began to build the Quire of the *Gray Fryers* in *London*,
now

from 527. to the Year 1681. 189

now called *Christ-Church*. In his time was begun to be made the great Conduit, formerly at the lower end of *Cheapside*. And *Henry Wallis* Mayor, made the *Tun* in *Cornbil* a Prison for Night-walkers, and likewise built a House at the *Stocks-Market* for Fish and *Flesh*, which since the fatal Fire in 1666. is demolished and laid into the Street.

In the ninth year of his Reign, there was such a great Frost, that five Arches of *London Bridge*, and all *Rocheſter Bridge* was carried down, and born away. On *St. Nicholas* day in the Even, were great Earthquakes, Lightning, and Thunder, with a great Dragon and a Blazing Star, which extreamly terrified the People. In his two and Twentieth year, three men had their Right hands cut off for rescuing a Prisoner from an Officer of the City of *London*: and about that time the River of *Thames* overflowing the Banks, made a breach at *Redriff* near *London*, and the lower Grounds thereabout were all laid under Water. In his Twenty seventh year, a Fire being kindled in the lesser Hall of the Pallace of *Westminster*, the flame thereof being driven by the Wind, fired the Monastery next adjoyning: which with the Pallace were both consumed. The same year by an act of Common Council in *London*, with the King's Consent it was Ordained, that a fat Cock should be sold for three half pence, two Pullets for three half pence, a fat Capon for two pence half penny, a Goose for four pence, a Mallard three half pence, a Partridge three half pence, a Pheasant four pence, a Heron six pence, a Plover one penny, a Swan three shillings, a Crane twelve pence, two Woodcocks three half pence, a fat Lamb from Christmas to Shrovetide sixteen pence, and all the year after for four pence; and Wheat was this year so plentiful, that a Quarter was sold for ten Groats.

In his Thirty second year *William Wallace*, who had often caused great trouble in *Scotland*, was taken and hanged, beheaded and quartered in *London*.

After King Edward had reigned thirty four years
I seven

seven months, he died and was buried at *Westminster*, leaving his Son *Edward* the second, called *Carnarvan*, to succeed him: Of whom the People had at first great expectation, but he soon brake all his Fathers admonitions, especially that he should banish for ever *Pierce Gaveston*, who had been his Companion in many Irregularities in his Youth. He married *Isabel*, the daughter of *Philip* the Fair of *France*, and makes *Gaveston*, his chiefeft Favourite; which so incensed the Lords, that they threaten, unless he would banish him his Court and Kingdom, they would hinder his Coronation. Which he promises to do, but doth not perform; but on the contrary, bestows so much of his Treasury upon him, that he scarce left means to sustain himself, or to maintain his Queen.

This put the Lords into a new discontent, who thereupon went again to the King, and told him plainly, *That unless he would put Gaveston out of the Court and Kingdom, they would rise up in Arms against him as a perjured King*, Whereupon out of fear, the King sends him to *France*, where finding no entertainment more than in other places, he soon returns again, & is received into as much favour as before. Whereupon the whole Nobility join together (except *Gilbert* Earl of *Glocester*) and raising Forces send to the King either to deliver *Gaveston* into their hands, or else to banish him immediately out of the Kingdom. But the King, led by evil Counsel, still refused. Whereupon the Lords hearing where he was, seized him, and cut off his head.

The King being much concerned at his death, to vex the Nobility, rakes into his nearest familiarity and Council, the two *Spencers*, Sir *Hugh* the Father, and Sir *Hugh* the Son, men as debauched and odious to the Lords and the People, as the other was; for they inclined the King to a lewd and wanton course of life among Whores and Concubines, and to forsake the Company of his modest and vertuous Queen, which made him a Scorn to Foreign Princes, and hateful in the sight of all honest men;

yet

yet the King in despite of his Lords, supported the *Spencers* in whatever they did. Whereupon the Lords rise in Arms, and the King likewise raiseth Forces, where a great Battle was fought, and the Barons were overthrown, and after the Fight, two and twenty of the Lords were beheaded; which increased the pride and insolence of the *Spencers*.

Yet the Queen who fled to *Germany*, soon after returned, accompanied with 300 Knights, and select men at Arms, with whom the Lords and the *Londoners* joined; and seizing upon the *Spencers*, the Father, who was four-score & ten years old, was cruelly executed, having his heart pulled out, and his body left hanging on the Gallows while he was alive; and the Son, with the King himself were imprisoned: and soon after young *Spencer* was drawn, hanged, and quartered, his Head set upon *London Bridge*, and his four Quarters bestowed in several Cities. Then was a Parliament called wherein it was agreed to depose the King, and set up his Son which he (because they threatned to exclude both him & his Son, and set up a King of another race) consented to. And thereupon the Bishop of *Hereford*, and other Commissioners, came and sate at a place appointed to take his Resignation, and the King coming forth in mourning Robes, upon a sudden fell down in a swoond, and could hardly be recovered. After which the Bishop of *Hereford* declared the cause of their coming. To which the King answered, *That as he much grieved his People should be so hardened against him, as utterly to reject him, so it was some comfort to him, that they would yet receive his Son to be their Sovereign.*

Whereupon Sir *William Trussel* Speaker of the Parliament, in the name of the whole Kingdom, renounced Homage to the King, in these words:

I William Trussel, in the name of all the men of the Land of England, and of all the Parliament Procurators, do resign to thee Edward the Homage that was made to thee sometimes

192 *Historical Remarques of London,*

times, and from this time forward now following, I desie thee, and deprive thee of all Royal Power, and I shall never be attendant to thee as for King after this time.

Not long after, this King was murdered by Sir *John Matravers* and *Thomas Gourney*, by thrusting an hot Spit up his Fundament into his Bowels, after he had reigned nineteen years and six months, 1327. In the eighth year of his Reign, was so great a Dearth, that Horses and Dogs were eaten, and Thieves in Prison pulled in pieces those that were newly brought in amongst them, & eat them half alive. Which continuing three years, in the end brought such a Pestilence, that the living scarce sufficed to bury the Dead, In this King's time digging the Foundation of a work about *St. Pauls*, were found above an hundred Heads of Oxen and Kine, which confirmed the opinions, that of old time it had been the Temple of *Jupiter*, and that there was the Sacrifice of Beasts.

Edmund of Windsor, eldest Son of King *Edward* the second, by the order of Parliament upon his Fathers Resignation, was proclaimed King of *England*, Jan. 25. 1327. and soon after a Parliament was called, wherein *Edmund* Earl of *Kent*, the King's Uncle, is accused for intending to restore his Brother; upon which he was condemned, and brought to the Scaffold, but was so generally beloved of the People, that he stood there from one of the Clock till five in the Afternoon, before any Executioner could be found to do the Office, till at last a silly Wretch in the *Marshalsey* was gotten to cut off his Head. But the Authors of his Death escaped not long themselves: For in the third year of the King's Reign, another Parliament is holden, wherein the Queen hath all her great Jointure taken from her, and is put to her Pension of 1000 l. a year, and her self confined to a Castle, where she remained the rest of her days, no fewer than 30 years. Time long enough to convince her, that her being the Daughter of a King, the Wife of a King, and the Mother of a King, were glorious Titles, but all not worth the Liberty of a mean Estate. And

And *Roger Mortimer* her great Minion and Favourite, lately created Earl of the Marches of *Wales*, was seized on this manner. The King taking others with him, went secretly one night by Torch-light, through a private way under ground, till they came to the Queens Chamber, where leaving the King without, some of them went in, and found the Queen with *Mortimer* ready to go to bed; and laying hands on him, they brought him out, after whom the Queen followed, crying, *Good Son, good Son, take pity upon the gentle Mortimer*; suspecting her Son had been amongst them. This way was taken to apprehend him, to prevent Tumult, he having no less than Nine-score Knights and Gentlemen, besides other meaner Servants about him continually. Being thus seized, he is committed to the Tower, and accused of divers crimes, and amongst the rest, that he had been too familiar with the Queen, by whom she was thought to be with Child. Of which Articles he was found guilty, and condemned, and thereupon is drawn and hanged at the common Gallows at the *Elms* now called *Tjburn*, where his body remained two days, an opprobrious spectacle to all beholders.

This King *Edward* the third was a victorious Prince, and with the assistance of his Son *Edward*, called the *Black Prince*, won many considerable Victories against the *French* and *Scotch*, taking both their Kings Prisoners, who were committed to the Tower of *London*. This King instituted the Order of the Garter, upon what cause is uncertain; the common opinion is, that a Garter of his own Queen, or as some say, of the Countess of *Salisbury*, slipping off in a Dance, King *Edward* stooped and took it up, whereat some of his Lords that were present smiling as at an amorous action, he seriously said, *It should not be long ere some of my Honour were done to that Garter*. Whereupon he added that French Motto, *Honour so it may please, Evil to him that evil thinks*, therein checking his Lord's sinister suspicion.

In the fourth year of his Reign, the Sea Banks were-

overflowed through all *England*, but especially in the River *Thames*, so that all the Cattle and Beasts near thereunto were drowned. There was likewise found a Serpent having two heads, and two faces like a Woman, one face drest after the new fashion, and another like the old, with Wings like a Bat; and Men and Women perished in divers places by Lightning & Thunder, Fiends, Devils, and Apparitions were likewise seen by men, and spoke to them as they travelled. At this time upon the Petition of the *Londoners*, an act was made, that no common Whore should wear any Hood, except striped with divers colours, nor Furs, but Garments turned the wrong side outward. This King confirmed the Liberties of the City of *London*, and ordained that the Lord Mayor should sit in all places of Judgment within the liberty of the same as chief Justice, the Kings person only excepted; and that every Alderman that had been Mayor, should be Justice of Peace in all *London* and *Middlesex*, and every Alderman that had not been Mayor, should be Justice of Peace in his own Ward. Also he granted to the Citizens of *London*, that they should not be forced without their own consent, to go out of the City to fight, or defend the Land: and likewise that after that day, the Charter and Franchises of the City should not be seized into the Kings hands, but onely for Treason and Rebellion done by the whole City. Likewise that *Southwark* should be under the Government of the City, and the Lord Mayor to chuse a Bailiff there as he pleased. He also granted to the Citizens of *London*, that the Officers of the Mayor and Sheriffs should from that day forward use Maces of silver parcel gilt.

In the twenty second year of his Reign, a contagious Pestilence arose in the East & South parts of the World, and coming at last into *England*, it so wasted the People, that scarce the Tenth person of all sorts were left alive. There died in *London* (some say in *Norwich*) between the first of *January* and the first of *July* 57374 persons. This Plague lasted nine Years. In the thirty fifth year of his
Reign

from 527. to the Year 1681. 195

Reign another Plague happened, which was called the second Pestilence ; in which died many Lords and Bishops. In this Kings time a Frost lasted from the midst of *September* to the Month of *April*. In the fourth year of his Reign a solemn Just or Turnament was held in *Cheapside London*, between the great Croſs and the great Conduit. In the eleventh year of his Reign was so great plenty, that a Quarter of Wheat was sold at *London* for 2 s. a fat Ox for a noble, a fat Goose for 2d. a Pig for a penny, and other things after that rate. But in his 27 year there was a great scarcity, by reason there fell little or no Rain from the end of *March* to the end of *July*, and was therefore called the Dry Summer, *John Barns* Mayor of *London* gave a Chest with three Locks and a thousand Marks to be lent to young men, upon security, and for the Use of it, if learned, they were to say the Psalm *De profundis*, &c. for the soul of *John Barns* ; if otherwise, to say a *Pater Noster* : but however the money is lent, the Chest stood long after in the Chamber of *London* without money or security. In the time of the Princes sickness the King calls a Parliament at *Westminster*, and demands supplies ; upon which they demand redress of the Grievances of the Subjects, and among the rest, that *John Duke of Lancaster* and *Alice Perice* the Kings Concubine, with others, might be removed from the Court ; this woman presuming so much upon the Kings favour, that she grew very insolent, and intermeddled with Courts of Justice and other Offices, where she herself would sit to countenance her Causes. And this was so vehemently urged by the Speaker of the House of Commons, that the King, rather than want Supplies, gave way to it, and so they were all presently put from Court. But the Prince dying soon after, they were all recalled to Court again, and restored to their former places : and Sir *Peter de la More* the Speaker, was at the Suit of *Alice Perice* confined to perpetual Imprisonment, though by making great Friends, he got his Liberty in two years.

196 *Historical Remarques of London,*

About this time *John Wickliff* bringeth in a new Doctrine, inveighing against the abuses of Church-men, Monks and other religious Orders, whom the Duke of *Lancaster* favoured. Whereupon a great contention arose between him and the Bishop of *London*, the *Londoners* take the Bishop's part, and set upon the Duke of *Lancaster's* house at the *Savoy*: Upon which the Duke, after the Tumult, caused the Mayor and Aldermen to be displaced, and others put in their rooms, and *Wickliff* is banished to *Bobemia*, where his Doctrine continues in great Veneration to this day among that People.

King *Edward* died in the 64 year of his age, and fiftieth of his Reign and his Grandchild *Richard* the second succeeded; of whose unfortunate Reign and Deposition, you have heard before; we shall therefore onely add a few particulars more. In his thirteenth year, a Royal Just or Turnament was proclaimed to be holden in *Smithfield, London*, and at the day appointed, about three of the Clock in the Afternoon, there issued out of the Tower threescore fine Horses apparelled for the Justs, and upon every one an Esquire of Honour riding a soft pace; after them came four and thirty Ladies of Honour, mounted on Palfreys, and every Lady led a Knight with a chain of Gold: These Knights being on the Kings side, had their Armour and Apparel garnished with white Harts and Crowns of Gold upon their heads, and so they came riding through the streets of *London* to *Smithfield*. This Just lasted twenty four days; all which time the King and Queen lay at the Bishop's Pallace by *St. Pauls Church*, and kept open house to all comers.

In the year 1389. whilest the King was at *Sheen* near *London*, there swarmed in his Court such a multitude of Flies and Gnats skirmishing one with another, that they were swept away with Brooms by heaps, and Bushels were filled with them. In the one and twentieth year of his Reign, King *Richard* caused the great Hall at *Westminster* to be repaired both with Walls, Windows and Roofs.

from 527. to the Year 1681. 195

In his twelfth year in March there were terrible winds, and afterward a great Mortality and Dearth. A Dolphin was likewise taken at London Bridge, being ten foot long and very big.

Also in Parliament time an Image made by Necromancy in Wax, as it is said, at an hour appointed, uttered these words, *The Head shall be cut off, the Head shall be lifted up aloft, the Feet shall be lifted up above the Head.* This happened in that called, the Marvellous Parliament, not long before that called, the Parliament that wrought Wonders.

Henry IV. his Uncle, succeeded King Richard. against whom several Rebellions were raised; especially one Henry Piercy, called *Hotspur*, and others, who were overthrown, King Henry himself killing thirty six with his own hands. The Earl of Worcester among the rest, was taken and beheaded, with many others, whose Heads were set on London Bridge. In his time a Parliament was called at Westminster, in which the Commons presented a Petition to the King and the House of Peers, desiring that the King might have the Temporal Possessions of the Bishops and Clergy; affirming that they would maintain 150 Earls, 1500 Knights, 6200 Esquires, and 100 Hospitals for maimed Souldiers. They desired likewise, that Clerks convict should not be delivered into the Bishops Prison, and that the Statute in the second year of his Reign against *Lollards* or the Followers of *John Wickliff* might be repealed. But the King denied their Petition, and in Person commanded them from thenceforth not to trouble their brains about any such business, since he was resolved to leave the Church in as good state as he found it.

In the third year of this King, a Blazing Star appeared first at the East, and then sent out fiery streams toward the North, foreshewing perhaps the effusion of blood that followed after in those parts. In the same year the Devil appeared (saith our Author) in the likeness of a Gray Friar, who entering the Church, put the people in great fear, & the same hour the top of the Steeple was

198 *Historical Remarques of London,*

ken down, and half the Chancel scattered abroad by a Tempest of Whirlwind and Thunder. In his eighth year *Richard Whittington* Lord Mayor of *London* erected *Whittington Colledge*, with Lodgings, and weekly Allowance for several poor People. He also built *Newgate*, half of *St. Bartholomews Hospital* in *Smithfield*, and a bountiful Library in *Christ-Church*, and likewise the East end of *Guild-hall* and a Chappel adjoining to it, with a Library of Stone for keeping the Records of the City. The *Grocers* in *London* purchased their Hall in *Coney-boop Lane* for 320 Marks. In his twelfth year *Guild-hall* was begun to be rebuilt, and of a little Cottage, made a famous Building, as now it is. *John Gower* the famous Poet, new built a great part of *St. Mary Overies Church*, where he lies buried. In a Parliament holden the ninth year of his Reign, the King moved to have allowed him every year, wherein no Parliament met, a Tenth of the Clergy, and a Fifteenth of the Laity; to which demand the Bishops consented, but the Commons would not. In his seventh year a Parliament began at *Westminster*, which lasted almost a whole Year; wherein a Subsidy was granted, which was so severe, that even Priests and Friars who lived of Alms, were forced every one to pay a Noble,

In the forty sixth year of his Age, having peace at home and abroad, and being too active to be idle, King *Henry* resolved to go to the Holy Land, and great provision was made for his Journey to *Jerusalem*; but he needed no such preparations: for being at Prayers at *St. Edwards Shrine* in *Westminster Abbey*, he was suddenly taken with an Apoplexy, and thereupon removed to the Abbot of *Westminsters House*, when recovering himself, he asked where he was; and being told that it was the Abbots house, in a Chamber called *Jerusalem*; Well then (said he) the Lord have mercy upon me, for this is the *Jerusalem*, where an Astrologer told me I should die. And here he died indeed, *Mar ch. 20. 1413.* aged 46 Years; of which he reigned 13.

It is worth remembring, that all the time of his sickness he would have his Crown set upon his Bolster by him, and one of his Fits being so strong upon him, that all men thought him to be directly dead, the Prince his Son coming in took away the Crown; when the King suddenly recovering his senses, missed it, and asking for it, was told the Prince had taken it; whereupon the Prince being called came back with the Crown, and kneeling down, said, Sir, to all our Judgments, and to all our Grievs, you seemed directly dead, and therefore I took the Crown as being my Right; but seeing to a L our comforts you live, I here deliver it much more joyfully than I took it, & I pray God you may long live to wear it your self. Well, (said the King sighing) what Right I had to it God knoweth; but (saith the Prince) if you die, my Sword shall maintain it to be my Right against all Opposers. Well, (saith the King) I refer all to God; but I charge thee on my blessing, that thou administer the Laws justly and equally, avoid Flatterers; desire not to do Justice, neither be sparing of Mercy, And then turning about said, God bless thee, and have mercy upon thee: and with these words gave up the Ghost. In this Kings Reign there died of the Pestilence in London, above thirty thousand in a short time, and a Frost lasted fifteen Weeks.

Henry the fifth succeeded his Father, & proved a very wise and valiant King, though the People much doubted of it, because when he was Prince he followed such disorderly courses. For getting into company with some lewd Fellows, it is said, he lay in wait for the Receivers of his Fathers Rents, and in the person of a Thief, set upon them, and Robbed them. Another time when one of his Companions was arraigned for Felony before the Lord Chief Justice in Westminster Hall, he went to the Kings Bench Bar, and offered to take the Prisoner away by force, but being withstood by the Lord Chief Justice, he stepped to him, and struck him over the Face; whereat the Judge nothing disturbed, rose up and told him, That he did not this affront to him, but

but to the King his Father, in whose place he st^d; and therefore to make him sensible of his fault, he committed him Prisoner to the Fleet.

It was wonderful how calm the Prince was in his own cause, who had been so violent in his Companions; for he patiently obeyed the Judges Sentence, and suffered himself quietly to be led to Prison. This passage was very pleasing to the King his Father, to think he had a Judge of such courage, and a Son of such submission. But yet for these and some other frolicks, the King displaced him from being President of the Council, and placed therein his third Son *John*. This made the Prince so sensible of his Fathers Displeasure; that he endeavoured to recover his good opinion, by as strange a way as he lost it. For attiring himself in a garment of blew Satin, wrought all with Oyler holes of black Silk, the needle hanging thereto, and about his Arm a thing like a Dog Collar, studded with SS of Gold, he came to the Court at *Westminster*, to whom the King though not well in health, caused himself to be brought in a Chair into his Privy Chamber where in the presence of three or four only of his Privy Council, he demanded of the Prince the cause of his unwonted Habit and coming; who answered, *That being not only his Subject, but his Son, and a Son always so tenderly beloved by him, he were worthy of a thousand deaths, if he should but intend or imagine the least offence to his Majesty, and had therefore prepared himself to be made a Sacrifice: and thereupon reached his Dagger, and holding it by the point he said; Sir, I desire not to live longer than that I may be thought to be what I am, and shall ever be, Your faithful and obedient Vassal.*

With this or the like answer, the King was so moved, that he fell upon his Sons neck, and with many tears embracing him, confessed, *That his Ears had been too open to receive Reports against him, and promised faithfully, that from thenceforth no Report should cause any disaffection toward him.* But as soon as this young King was Crowned

at Westminster, he, like *Saul*, seemed to have a new heart given him, and became another man than he was before: For calling his old Companions and Brethren in evil before him, he strictly charged them not to come within Ten Miles of the Court till they had given proof of their Reformation; And to prevent their proceeding in ill courses, he gave every one of them a sufficient Allowance.

Immediately after a Parliament was called at Westminster, where a Subsidy was granted without asking, and the Commons began to harp upon the old string of taking away the Lands of the Clergy, which the Bishops, fearing the King's Inclination, endeavoured to divert, by shewing him the great Right he had to the Crown of France: which they made so plainly appear, that he alters his Arms, and quarters the *Flower de Lucis* like the King of France; But to do it fairly, he sends Ambassadors to Charles the sixth King of France, requiring him in a peaceable manner to surrender the Crown of France. The Ambassadors had five hundred Horse to attend them, and were at first honourably received and treated by the Court of France; but when their Message was known, their Entertainment was soon altered, and the Dauphin (who managed the Affairs of State during the Kings sickness) about this time sent a Tun of Tennis Balls to King Henry in derision of his Youth, as fitter to play with them than to manage Arms. Which King Henry took in such Scorn, that he promised with an Oath, *It should not be long before he would toss such Iron Balls among them, that the best Arms of France should not be able to hold a Racket to return them.*

And accordingly he went with an Army into France, and utterly routed the French Army at Agincourt, though they were six times as many as the English, killing about Nine Thousand of them, and taking Fifteen Hundred Prisoners; and on the English part not above Six Hundred were slain in all.

In the beginning of his Reign, the followers of Wick-

202 . *Historical Remarques of London,*

liff greatly increased, of whom Sir John Oldcastle was chief, who by marriage came to be Lord Cobham, and in great favour with the King. But being accused in a Synod of London for main-taining Wickliffs Doctrine, the King sent for him, and perswaded him to submit to the censure of the Church; who told the King he only owed subjection to His Majesty, and for others, he would stand for the Truth against them with his life. Upon which he was cited to appear in the Bishops Court, which he refusing was condemned by a Synod for an Heretick; in which Synod the Archbishop of Canterbury caused it to be ordained, *That the Holy Scripture ought not to be translated into the English Tongue.* But mark the Judgment of God that fell upon his own Tongue, whose roots and blade shortly after (as it is recorded) grew so big in his mouth and Throat, that he could neither speak nor swallow down meat, but in horror lay languishing, till at last starved by Famine, so died.

After this Sir John Oldcastle was taken, and he, Sir Roger Acton, and Twenty eight more, were executed at St. Giles's in the Fields, and in Smithfield, for Heresie: and all the prisons in and about London, were filled with his Followers.

- In the Third year of this Kings Reign, on Gandlemas day, seven Dolphins, came up the River of Thames, whereof four were taken. This King had such command in France, that their own Chronicles testifie in the Court of Chancery in Paris, all things were sealed with the Seal of King Henry of England. In the Second year of his Reign, Moregate near Colemanstreet was first made by Thomas Farnhamer Mayor of London, who caused the Water of this City to be turned into the Thames in Walbrook, by making Grates in divers places.

King Henry the fifth dyed the thirty fifth year of his age, and the ninth of his Reign, leaving his Son Henry to enjoy his Crown, who was but 8 months old when his Father died, yet by the Duke of Bedford Regent of France is proclaimed King of England and France, at Paris, and

at

at nine years old was crowned King there receiving the Oaths and Fealty of all the *French Nobility*,

This King was very weak in Judgment, and was ruled only by his Queen, which occasioned him very great trouble: for they used his Authority for the Destruction of the Duke of *Glocester*, and several other persons, who were much beloved of the People. About which time the Duke of *York* began to whisper his Right to the Crown, as descended from *Philippa*, Daughter and Heir to *Eionel* Duke of *Clarence*, Elder Brother to *John of Gaunt*, and Great Grandfather to the present King *Henry the sixth*, and it was privately discoursed, That King *Henry* was of a weak Capacity, and easily abused; and the Queen, who was near to the French Queen, was of a malignant Spirit, and bloodily ambitious, the Privy Council is wise enough, yet not honest enough, regarding more their own private Profit than the publick Good, and that through their neglect, all France was lost, and that God would not bless the usurped Possession of *K. Henry*. With these suggestions the *Kentish* men seemed to be taken; which being observed by an Instrument of the Duke of *York*, one *Mortimer*, he takes opportunity to tell the People, That if they will be ruled by him, he will shew them the way to make a thorough Reformation, and prevent the Taxes that are upon every slight occasion laid upon them.

These promises of Reformation and Freedom, so wrought with the People, that they drew to a Head, and made *Mortimer*, otherwise called *Jack Cade*, their Leader, who stiled himself Captain *Mendall*: with whom they came to *Black-Heath*, and lay there about a Month, sending for whom, and what he pleased. He then presents the complaint of the Commons to the Parliament, who sent them to Privy Council; but they explode them as frivolous, and charge the Authors to be presumptuous Rebels: and thereupon the King raiseth an Army, & brings them to *Greenwich*; but the Lords could get no followers to fight against them, who fought only for Reformation of Abuses, and for punishment of such Traitors as they said

said the Lord Say was. The Lord Say is hereupon committed to the Tower, and the King and Queen retire to *London*, whom *Cade* follows, and comes to *Southwark*, where he quarters his men ; and next morning marcheth to *London Bridge*, where he caused his Followers to cut the Rope of the Draw-bridge, no resistance being made against him, and so in good order marched up to *London-Stone*, upon which he stroke his Sword, saying, *Now is Mortimer Lord of London*. He then sent for the Lord Say out of the Tower, and cut off his Head at the Standard in *Cheapside*, and also the Head of Sir *James Cromer* High-Sheriff of *Kent* ; but upon the King's General Pardon, his Followers leave him, and he is soon after slain, and with the Execution of 8 more, though 500 were found guilty, this Insurrection is suppressed.

It was a Custom that upon St. *Bartholomew's* day the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs of *Lond.* should go to the Wrestling place near *More-fields*, where at this time the Prior of St. *Johns* likewise was to see the sport ; and a Servant of his being ashamed to be soiled before his Master, desisted to Wrestle again, contrary to custom, which the Lord Mayor denied: whereupon the Prior fetched Bowmen from *Clerkenwell* against the Mayor, and some slaughter was made ; the Mayor's Cap was shot through with an Arrow, yet he would have the sport go on, but no Wrestlers came : whereupon he said, *He would stay a while to make Trial of the Citizens respect to him* ; and presently after, a great party of them came with Banners displaid, and fetched him in triumph. Soon after another Quarrel happened in *Holborn* between the Gentlemen of the *Inns of Chancery*, and some Citizens, in appeasing whereof the Queens Attorney and three more were slain. The year after the Apprentices of *London*, upon a very slight occasion fall upon the Foreign Merchants, rifling and robbing their houses, but the Lord Mayor by his discretion appeased the Tumult, punishing some of the Offenders with Death, and others by Fine, and all things are quieted and appeased.

In the Year 1460. the D. of York comes from Ireland to London, and in the Name of King Henry the sixth, calleth a Parliament; which being assembled, he in the presence of the Lords in the Upper House, placeth himself in the Imperial Seat, and with great boldness lays open his Claim to the Crown of England. And then relating the many miseries that had befallen the Realm since this Usurpation of the present King, his Father, and Grandfather, he concluded that he would not expect nor desire possession of the Crown, except his descent were indisputable, and his Title thereto without exception. This being a business of Importance, required deliberation; but in conclusion, the Duke having before-hand prepared the Lords Spiritual, & few of the Nobility being present that were not of his side, the House of Commons were easily persuaded, and it was resolved, and accordingly an Act of Parliament was made, *That King Henry, during his life, should retain the Name and Honour of a King, and that the Duke of York should be proclaimed Heir apparent to the Crown. and Protector of the Kings Person, his Lands and Dominions. And that if at any time any of King Henrys Friends, Allies, or Favourites, should on his behalf attempt the dissolving of this Act, that then the Duke should have present possession of the Crown.* It was observed that while the D. of York was declaring his Title in the Upper House, it happened that a Crown which hung in the middle of the House of Commons, without any touch or wind, fell down; and at the same time the Crown which stood upon Dover Castle fell down likewise: a sign as some thought, that the Crown of the Realm should be changed.

As soon as this Parliament was dissolved, the Duke sends for the Queen and some others, to come out of Scotland. But they had raised any Army there, and the Duke of York met them with another; and at Wakefield Green the Duke is slain, with the loss of 3000 of his men, and being dead, had his head crowned with a Paper Crown, together with many other Circumstances of disgrace

206 *Historical Remarques of London,*

disgrace. However his Son *Edward* Earl of *March* persecutes the Quarrel, and puts the Queens Forces to flight, which she endeavoured to recruit; but some of her Northern Army having robbed the People as they came along the Country, saying, *It was thir Bargain to have all the spoil in every place.* The Londoners would not suffer any Provision to be sent to them, the Commons rising about *Cripplegate*, and stopping the Carts which the Lord Mayor was sending to the Army.

In the meantime the Earls of *March* and *Warwick* having got a considerable Army, march to *London*, and were joyfully received there. And soon after the Earl of *Warwick* drawing all his Forces into *St. John's Fields* by *Clerkenwell*, and having cast them in a Ring, he read to them the Agreement of the last Parliament, and then demanded, *Whether they would have K. Henry to reign still:* Who all cried out, *No, no.* Then he asked them, *Whether they would have the Earl of March, eldest Son to the Duke of York, (by that Parliament proclaimed King) to reign over them.* Who with great shouting answered, *Yes, Yes.* Then several Captains and others of the City, went to the Earl of *March* at *Baynards Castle*, to acquaint him what had passed; who at first seemed to excuse himself, as unable to execute so great a charge: but encouraged by the Archbishop of *York*, the Bishops of *London* and *Exeter* and the Earl of *Warwick*, he at last consented to take it upon him; & soon after he was generally proclaimed King. And here Writers end the Reign of King *Henry* the sixth, though there were several changes: For sometimes he was a King, sometimes none, yet he was never well settled, though he lived twelve years after.

King *Henry* was then in the North, and raised an Army to oppose *Edward*, but is defeated by the Lord *Falconbridge*. Upon which *Henry* and his Queen go to *Scotland*, and raise more Forces, but are again beaten. And now King *Edward* sits three days together in the Kings Bench in *Westminster-Hall*, to hear causes and regulate Disorders. And the Earl of *Warwick* is sent into *France* to treat
of

of a Marriage with that King's Daughter : but in the mean while the King marries the Lady *Elizabeth Gray*. At which *Warwick* grows discontented, and joins against King *Edward*, and surprizing him, takes him Prisoner, but he soon made his escape. *K. Henry* was taken in disguise, and sent to the Tower of *London* some years before. And now *Warwick* going to *France*, brought a great Army over, and proclaimed *Edward* an Usurper; who thereupon endeavoured to raise an Army, but could not, and therefore fled out of *England* into the Duke of *Burgundies* Country, and King *Henry* is taken out of Prison, where he had been nine years, and again proclaimed King.

But King *Edward*, by the Assistance of the Duke of *Burgundy*, lands an Army in *Tork'hire*, and marches towards *London*, where he was joyfully received. And in the year 1471. and the 11 year of his Reign, King *Edward* made his entry into the City, and had *K. Henry* delivered into his hands. The Earl of *Warwick* having notice thereof, marcheth with his Army toward *St. Albans*, and King *Edward* follows him, carrying King *Henry* along with him; where the Earl of *Warwick* and many others are slain, and *Henries* Party utterly routed.

And now was the time for King *Henry* to be delivered out of all his Troubles; for the bloody Duke of *Glocester* entering the Tower of *London*, where he found King *Henry* nothing at all troubled for all his Crosses, struck him into the heart with his Dagger, and there slew him. And now within half a years space, we find one Parliament proclaimed *Edward* an Usurper and *Henry* a lawful King and another proclaiming *Edward* a lawful King, an *Henry* an Usurper; that we may know there is nothing certain in humane affairs, but uncertainty.

In the fifth year of King *Henry* the sixth, it rained almost continually from *Easter* to *Michaelmas*: In his seventh year the Duke of *Norfolk* was like to have been drowned passing through *London* Bridge, his Barge being set upon the Piles so overwhelmed, that 30 persons were drowned, and the Duke with others that escaped, were
sain

fain to be drawn up with Ropes. In his 17 year was so great a Dearth of Corn, that People were glad to make Bread of Fearn Roots. Next year all the Lions in the Tower died. In the thirty third year of his Reign, there was a great blazing Star, and there happened a strange sight, a monstrous Cock came out of the Sea, and in the presence of a multitude of people, made a hideous crowing three times, beckening toward the North, South, and West. There were also many prodigious Births, and in some places it rained blood.

About this time the Draw Bridge on *London Bridge* was made, and *Leaden Hall* was built to be a Storehouse of Grain and Fewel for the poor of the City. In the first year of this King's Reign, a Parliament was held at *London*, where the Queen Mother, with the young King in her lap, came and sat in the House of Lords. In this Kings Reign Printing was first brought into *England* by *William Caxton* of *London* Mercer, who first practised the same in the Abby of *Westminster* 1471. This King *Henry* lost his Kingdom when he had reigned Thirty eight years six months and odd days. The day after he was murdered he was brought to *St. Pauls Church* in an open Coffin bare faced, where he bled; and from thence carried to *Black-Fryars*, where he also bled; and lastly was buried at *Windsor*.

In the first year of King *Edward* the Fourth, *Walter Walker* Grocer, living in *Cheapside*, was beheaded for speaking some words against King *Edward*. In his Fourth year there was a great Pestilence, and the *Thames* was frozen over. In his Fourteenth year *John Grose* was burnt on *Tower-Hill* for Religion. The same year K. *Edward* in his Progress hunting in *Sir Thomas Burdels Park*, slew many Deer and amongst the rest a white Buck, which *Sir Thomas* hearing of, wished the Buck's head, horns and all in his belly who moved the King to kill him. Upon which words he was condemned to die, and being drawn from the Tower of *London* to *Tyburn*, was there beheaded. Next year *George Duke of Clarence* King *Edward's* Brother, was drowned

drowned in the Tower in a But of Malmsey. In his 22d year some Thieves for Robbery in *St. Martins le Grand*, were drawn to *Tower-Hill* and there hanged and burnt, and others were pressed to death.

In this King's time *Richard Rawson*, one of the Sheriffs of *London*, caused a House to be builded at *St. Mary Spittle* for the Lord Mayor and Aldermen to hear Sermons in the *Easter* Holy-days.

King *Edward* the Fourth being dead, his eldest Son *Edward*, not above eleven years old, was proclaimed King, but never crowned; for the Duke of *Glocester* hearing of his Brothers death, comes to *London*, and having gotten the King and his Brother the Duke of *York* into his hands, sends them to the Tower, and murders the Lord *Hastings* who was true to *Edward*, and then endeavours to prove the two Children of *Edward* Illegitimate, whereby he at last attained the Crown, by the name of *Richard* the Third, and afterwards persuades Sir *James Tyril* to murder the two young Princes in the Tower, who getting two other villains as bad as himself, they come to the Childrens Chamber in the night, and suddenly wrapping them up in their clothes, & keeping down by force the Feather-bed & Pillows hard upon their mouths, & stifled them, that their breath being gone, they surrendered up their innocent Souls; and when the Murderers perceived first by their struggling with the pains of death, & then by their long lying still, that they were thoroughly dead, they laid their bodies out, & then called Sir *James Tyril* to see them, who presently caused their bodies to be buried under the Stairs. But these Murderers came all to miserable ends; and King *Richard* himself after this abominable Fact, never had a quiet mind, but was troubled with fearful Dreams, & would sometimes start out of his bed, and run about the Chamber in a great fright, as if all the Furies in Hell were about him, as he did the night before the Battle at *Bosworth* Field, where he was slain by King *Henry* the Seventh who succeeded to the Crown.

King *Richard* took away from *Jane Shore* one of King

Edward's

210 *Historical Remarques of London,*

Edward's Concubines, all her Goods, to the value of above 3000 Marks; and afterward caused her to do Pen- nance before the Cross for her Incontinency, with a Taper in her hand: when, though undressed, yet she appeared so fair and lovely, & likewise so modest, that many who hated her course of Life, yet pitied her course u- sage, since she used all the favour she had with King *Ed- ward* to the good of many, but never to the hurt of any. And truly she had cause to complain against *Richard* for being so severe for her offending against the seventh Commandment only, when he did no pennance for offending heavily against all Ten. But perhaps he got some good Fellow to be his Confessor.

After *Richard* (called *Crook-back*) was slain, *Henry* the seventh was proclaimed King. In whose time were made several general Laws: as that for admitting poor people to sue in *Forma Pauperis*, without paying Fees to At- torney, Counsellor, or Clerk. Another, that no person that shall assist by Arms, or otherwise, the King in being, shall ever after be impeached thereof, or attainted by course of Law, or Act of Parliament; and that if any such Act of Attainder did happen to be made, it should be void and of none effect. In his fifth year it was ordained by Parliament, that the Mayor of *London* should have the con- servation of the River of *Thames*, from *Stanes-bridge* to the Waters of *Teudale* and *Medway*. In his seventeenth year *John Shaw* Lord Mayor of *London*, caused his Brethren the Aldermen to ride from *Guild-Hall* to the Water-side when he went to *Westminster* to be presented to the Ex- chequer. He also caused Kitchens and other Conven- iences to be built in *Guild-Hall*. This King was the first that ordained a Company of tall proper men to be Yeomen of the Guard & to attend the Person of the King, to whom he appointed a Livery and a Captain over them. In his eighteenth year King *Henry* himself being Free of the Tailors Company, as divers Kings before had been, namely *Richard* the second, *Henry*, the fourth, fifth and sixth, *Edward* the fourth, and *Richard* the third, as also eleven

eleven Dukes, twenty eight Earls, and forty eight Lords. He therefore now gave them the name of *Merchant-Taylors*, as an honourable Title to endure for ever.

The 22 of *August* 1485. the very day King *Henry* got the Victory over King *Richard*, a great Fire happened in *Breadstreet London*, in which was burnt the Parson of *St. Mildreds*, and one person more. In his tenth year, in digging a new Foundation in the Church of *St. Mary-bill* in *London*, the body of *Alice Hackney*, who had been buried 175 years before was found whole of skin, & the joints of her Arms pliable: the Corps was kept above ground four days without annoyance, and then buried again. In this twelfth year on *St. Bartholomew's* day, there fell Hail-stones measured twelve Inches about. The great Tempest which drove King *Philip* of *Spain* into *England*, blew down the Golden Eagle from the Spire of *St. Pauls*, and in the fall, it fell upon the sign of the *Black Eagle* in *St. Pauls Church-Yard*, where the School-house now is, and broke it down. This King was frugal from his Youth, the City of *London* was his Paradise; for what good fortune soever befel him, he thought he enjoyed it not, till he acquainted them with it. His Parliament was his Oracle, for in all matters of Importance he would ask their Advice; yea, he put his Prerogative many times into their hands.

In his One and twentieth Year he raised great Sums of Money from Offenders against penal Statutes; the greatest, but the unjustest way of raising Money that ever any King of *England* used; and not content with this, he required and had at the same time a Benevolence from the Clergy and Laity: To the Clergy was employed *Richard Fox* then Bishop of *Winchester*, who assembling the Clergy before him, exhorted them to be liberal in their Contribution; but the Clergy being of two sorts, rich and poor, made each of them their several excuses. The rich, and such as had great Livings, said, *They were at great Charges in keeping Hospitality and maintaining their Families, and therefore desired to be spared*; The poor-

er sort alledged, That their means were small and scarce able to find them necessaries, and therefore desired to be forborn: But the Bishop thus answered them; It is true, you that are rich live at great Charges in Hospitality, Apparel, and other Demonstrations of your Wealth, and seeing you have so much to spend that way, there is no reason but for your Prince's Service you should do it much more, and therefore you must pay. To the poorer sort he said, Though your Livings be small, yet your frugality is great, and you spend not so much in House-keeping and Apparel as others do, and therefore be content, for you shall pay.

Henry the Seventh was no great lover of Women, yet all his great fortune, both precedent and subsequent, came by Women; His own Title to the Crown was by a Woman, the Lady *Margaret* descended from *John* of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster; His Confirmation in the Crown was by a Woman, the Lady *Elizabeth* eldest Daughter to King *Edward* the Fourth, who was his Wife: His Transmission of the Crown to his Posterity was by a Woman, that is, the Lady *Margaret* his eldest Daughter, who was married to *James* the fourth King of Scotland, by means whereof, as he joined the two Houses of Lancaster and York into one, so he was the founder of the joining the two Kingdoms into one.

In 1508 April 22. King *Henry* dyed after he had lived Fifty and two years, and reigned Twenty three and eight Months; being dead, and all things necessary for his Funeral prepared, his Corps was brought out of his Privy Chamber into the great Chamber where it rested three days, and every day had a Dirge or mass sung over it by a Prelate mitered; and Wednesday May 9. the Corps was put into a Chariot and over the Corps was a Picture of the late King laid on Cushions of Gold; the Picture was apparelled in the King's rich Robes, with a Crown on the Head and a Ball and Scepter in the Hands; when the Chariot was thus ordered, the King's Chaplain, and a great number of Prelates set forward praying; then followed all the King's Servants in black
after

after them the Chariot, and nine Mourners, and six hundred Torches burning round about. In this Order they came from *Richmond* to *St. George's Fields*, where all the Priests and religious men in and about the City attended. The Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and many Commoners all cloathed in black, met with the Corps at *London Bridge*, and so the Chariot was brought through the City to *St. Pauls*, and the next day it was conveyed to *Westminster*, and being taken out of the Chariot by six Lords it was set under a curious Herse full of Lights, and then Masses being sung, *Garter King at Arms* cryed for the Soul of the Noble Prince Henry the 7th late King of this Realm. The next day the Body was put into the Earth, and the Lord Treasurer, Lord Steward, Lord Chamberlain, the Treasurer, and Comptroller of the Kings Household broke their Staves, and threw them into the Grave; Then *Garter* again cryed with a loud voice; *Vive le Roy Henry le huitiesme Roy d' Anglitz. re & de France, Syre d' Islande*: Long live King Henry the Eighth King of England and France, and Lord of Ireland; And thus ended the Funeral.

King Henry the Seventh being deceased, his only Son Prince Henry succeeded at the Age of 18 years in 1509. who having been trained up in Learning during his Fathers life, he governed at first like a man newly come from Contemplation to Action, and having learnt by Books, that the weight of a Kingdom is too heavy to lie upon one mans Shoulders, if it be not supported by able Counsellors, he made it his first care to make choice of an able Council; by whose advice he married the Lady Katherine of Spain, the Widdow of his elder Brother Prince Arthur deceased, having a Dispensation from the Pope for the same. After which in performance of part of his Fathers Will, which was to proclaim Pardons for all Offences, (Treason, Murder, and Felony only excepted) and to have restitution made of all goods unjustly detained from any, and because the Instruments of such injustice are always most odious, and no-

214 *Historicall Remarques of London,*

Things gives the People so much contentment as to see their Persecutors punished; he therefore caused *Empton* and *Dudley*, the two chief Actors in the late unjust Proceedings to be committed to the Tower: These persons were the Instruments made use of by *Henry* the Seventh for finding out Offenders against the penal Statutes who being learned in the Law, and executing their Commissions with all manner of severity, they brought great Sums of Money into the Kings Exchequer as well as into their own Pockets, to the great vexation of all, and utter undoing of many; so that the Nobility grudged, the Gentry repined, and the Common People lamented, having all felt the Teeth of these ravening Wolves: But the Father being dead, and the Son set on the Throne, the complaints of the oppressed so oppressed the King and Council, that they were both committed, and afterwards attainted of High Treason.

And divers of their inferior Agents, called Promoters, or Informers, as *Cantley*, *Page*, *Smith*, *Derby*, *Wight*, *Symson*, and *Stockton*; were set on the Pillory in Cornhill with Papers on their heads, and then rode through the City with their faces to the Horses Tails, with the shame whereof in few days after they all dyed in *Newgate*. Shortly after a Parliament was called, wherein *Empton* and *Dudley* were attainted of High Treason, and afterwards arraigned, *Dudley* at *Guild-Hall*, and *Empton* at *Northampton*, and thereupon found guilty; and though what they did was under pretence of Law, and that they had their Pardons under the King's own hand, as being service done to the Crown, yet when they came to be tried by the Law, they were condemned, and the next year after both beheaded at *Tower-hill*, to the great joy of the People, leaving their riches to be spent by others, and their names to remain upon Record as the Caterpillars of those times.

Though this King followed his pleasures, as well agreeing with his youth and Constitution, yet he neglected not in the meantime more serious business; for he daily

daily frequented his Council Table, where no matter of Importance was resolved on, till he had heard it first maturely debated. And now the Archbishop of Canterbury having declared the wrong which the French King did to the King of England in with-holding his Inheritance from him. The King would not enter into the Quarrel upon his own head, nor yet upon the Advice of his Privy Council, till it had been debated and concluded in Parliament; whereupon he called his High Court of Parliament, wherein it was resolved, that War should be made upon the French King and his Dominions, and that the King in person, with a Royal Army, should invade France, and toward the Charges thereof an extraordinary Subsidy was willingly granted: and accordingly the King with a gallant Army went into France, and had Tourney delivered to him, obtaining several Victories over the French.

In the ninth year of King Henry's Reign 1518. an Insurrection happened in London against Strangers, especially Artificers who were permitted to resort hither, and sell their Goods to the great Damage and Impoverishment of the King's Subjects; and not only so, but they were protected in many great Insolencies and wrongs which they offered to the English: As, one time it happened that a Carpenter in London, called Williamson, had bought two Pigeons in Cheapside, and being about to pay for them, a Frenchman came by and took them out of his hand, saying, *They were no meat for a Carpenter. Well said Williamson, I have bought them and I will have them. Nay, said the Frenchman, I will have them for my Lord Ambassador.* Hereupon they grew to high words, and complaint was made to the French Ambassador, who so aggravated the matter to the Lord Mayor, that Williamson was sent to Prison, and when Sir John Baker spoke on his behalf, the Ambassador answered, *By the Body of God, the English knave was worthy to lose his life for denying any thing to a French man; and no other answer could he have.*

216 *Historical Remarques of London,*

Many like and worse Insolencies were offered by Strangers, which one *John Lincoln* a Broker drew into a Bill, and prevailed with Dr. *Bell* Preacher on *Easter Tuesday* at the *Spittle*, to read it openly in the Pulpit, which so stirred up the Multitude, that Strangers could hardly pass the Streets without some blows or affronts, upon which some *Englishmen* were imprisoned by the Lord Mayor; upon which there suddenly rose a secret rumour, that on *May day* next following the Citizens would kill all the Aliens; upon which divers Strangers fled out of the City, and the Council having notice thereof, Cardinal *Woolsey* sent for the Lord Mayor, and acquainted him therewith, who having heard nothing of it, assured the Cardinal of his utmost Care and Diligence to prevent it, and thereupon an Order was sent, that after nine of the clock upon *May day Eve*, every Citizen should keep his doors shut, and his Servants within till nine a clock in the morning. After this Command was given, the same Evening Sir *John Mundy* Alderman, coming from his Ward, found two young men in *Cheapside* playing at Bucklers, and a great many young men looking on, who commanded them to leave off, and because one of them asked why, he would have sent him to the *Compter*; But the Apprentices resisted the Alderman and took the young man from him, and cryed, *Prentices, Prentices, Clubs, Clubs*, upon which the Apprentices came out of every door with Clubs and other Weapons, so that the Alderman was forced to make his escape.

This Tumult was no sooner begun, but it instantly increased, and many Courtiers, Serving-men, and Watermen joined with them, so that by eleven a clock, there were six or seven hundred together in *Cheapside*, and three hundred more came out of *Pauls Church Yard* to join with them; many others came also from all places; then they proceeded to break open the *Compter Prison*, and released all those who had been committed by the Lord Mayor for abusing Strangers; from thence they

they went to *Newgate*, and freed two others who were Prisoners there upon the same account. The Lord Mayor and Sheriffs being present, made Proclamation in the King's name for their Departure home, but they were not regarded: Then they marched back again to *St. Martins*, where others joined with them, and from thence they went through *Cornhill* into *Leaden Hall-street* to a great House, where a considerable *Frenchman* dwelt which they pillaged, and if they had found *Merotas* the Master, would have cut off his Head, some of them ran to *Blanchapleton* and there broke up, and spoiled Strangers houses, and thus they continued till three a clock in the morning, when they began to withdraw; but by the way many of them were taken by the Lord Mayor and his Assistants, and sent Prisoners to the *Tower*, *Newgate*, and the *Compters*, to the number of three hundred. Sir *Roger Cholmly* Lieutenant of the *Tower* during the heat of the business, shot several pieces of Ordinance into the City, but they did little or no execution.

About five of the Clock in the morning, the Earls of *Shrewsbury* and *Surrey*, with divers others, came to *London* with such forces as they could raise, together with the Inns of Court; but the business was over before they came. After this the Prisoners were examined, and Dr. *Bell's* Sermon was called to mind, and he sent to the *Tower*. Then a Commission of *Oyer* and *Terminer* being issued out, the Duke of *Norfolk* and other Lords, assisted with the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Judges, sate in *Guild-Hall*, the Duke entering the City with 1300 men the Prisoners were brought through the Streets tyed in Ropes, some Men, some Lads but of 13 or 14 years old, to the number of 278 Persons. Then *John Lincoln*, and several others were indicted, and thirteen of them condemned to be drawn hanged and quartered; and ten pair of Gallows were set up in divers places of the City, as *Aldgate*, *Gracious street*, *Leaden-Hall*, before each *Compter*, *Newgate*, *St. Martins Aldersgate* and *Bishopsgate*; these Gallows were set upon wheels,

218 *Historical Remarques of London,*

to be removed from one Street to another, and from door to door, where the Prisoners were to dye.

On the 7th of *May*, *John Lincoln*, one *Sherwin*, and two Brethren named *Betts*, with divers others, were appointed to dye, and were drawn upon Hurdles to the Standard in *Cheapside*, where *Lincoln* was hanged, and the others having the Ropes about their necks, there came a Reprieve for them all from the King; and on the thirteenth of *May*, King *Henry* came into *Westminster-Hall* with Cardinal *Woolsey*, the Duke of *Norfolk*, and others, and likewise the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, all in their best Gowns; about nine a clock in the morning the Prisoners were brought in, bound in Ropes in a Rank one after another, in their Shirts, and every one had a Halter about his neck, being in all four hundred men and eleven Women; Being come into the presence of the King, the Cardinal severely reprov'd the Lord Mayor and Aldermen for their negligence in not preserving the quiet of the City, and then told the Prisoners how justly they had deserved to dye for their great Offence; the Prisoners hereupon cried altogether to the King to have mercy upon them; and the Lords also besought him to forgive them; at whose request the King pardoned them all; the General Pardon being pronounced all the Prisoners shouted at once for joy, and threw their Halters toward the roof of the Hall. The Prisoners being discharged, the Gallows were taken down, and the Citizens took more care of their Servants for the future, keeping ever after on that night a strong watch in Armour, in remembrance of *Evil May day*. This Clemency of the King purchased him no small love among the People.

King *Henry* in his 20. year was much troubled in mind about his Marriage with Queen *Katherine* of *Spain*, his elder Brother's Wife; yet whether this scruple grew from Conscience, or desire of change, was by many men doubted; but if we will credit *K. Henry's* own protestation in open Court upon the Trial, the original of this doubting

dubting was, that the *French* King having sent the Bp. of *Bryon* to treat of a Marriage between the D. of *Oyleance* his second Son, and the Lady *Mary* the only surviving child of K. *Hen.* and Q. *Kath.* as the match was upon the point of concluding the Bp. began to demur upon't, till he was fully satisfied whether the L. *Mary* was born Legitimate since K. *Hen.* had married his eldest Bro. Pr. *Arthur's* Wife.

But whatever was the cause, the effect of it was, that Q. *Kath.* after divers hearings and consultations with Divines, both at home and beyond Sea, was divorced, and Jan. 25 1533 the K. was married in his Clofet at *White-Hall* to the L. *Aan* of *Bullen*, whom he a while before had created Marchioness of *Pembroke*; but it was kept very private, few being present at the Ceremony: And Sept. 7. following, the Q. was delivered of a fair Daughter at *Greenwich*. who was afterward Q. *Elix.* of famous Memory Upon May day 1536. there was great jousting held at *Greenwich*, at which the chief challenger was the L. *Rockford*, Bro. to the Q. and the Defendants were *Hen. Norris* of the K's Bed-chamber, and some others; The K. at first seemed much pleased, but about the middle of the Triumphs, like a Storm in the midst of a great Calm, he rose suddenly from his seat, and attended with six Persons only took Barge, and immediately went to *Westminster*, and the next morning betimes, *George Bullen* L. *Rockford*, the Q's Brother, and *Hen. Norris* the Defendant were both taken out of their Beds, and sent Prisoners to the Tower, at which the Q. was extremely troubled, and the same day Sir *Tho. Audly* L. Chancellor, the D. *Norfolk*, *Tho. Cromwell* Secretary, and others came to the Q's Chamber and told her it was His Majesties Command she should presently be conveyed thence to the Tower, to which she answered, That her Innocence and Patience had armed her against all Adversities whatsoever, and if it were His Majesties Pleasure, he should with all humility be obeyed therein.

The 15. of the same Month, the Lords of the Council met at the Tower, and the Q. sitting in a chair, was accused of divers Crimes, but especially of Incontinency, to

which she answered so fully, and clearly, and with that Gravity and Discretion, that she appeared to the spectators to be altogether Innocent, and yet when it was expected she should have been acquitted, she was brought in Guilty, upon which she was condemned, and had Judgment to be burnt, or beheaded, at the Kings pleasure; two dayes after *George Lord Roc'sford, Henry Norris, Mark Smeaton, William Brereton, and Francis Weston*, all of them of the Kings Privy Chamber, were all beheaded at *Tower-hill*, about matters concerning the Convicted Queen. And soon after the Queen was brought to the *Green*, within the *Tower*, and a Scaffold being there erected, she was brought upon it, where were present most part of the Nobility, the Lord Mayor of *London*, and some of the Aldermen, with many other spectators; to whom she spake, as followeth;

My honourable Lords, and the rest here assembled, I beseech you all to bear witness with me, that I humbly submit my self to undergo the penalty to which the Law hath sentenced me; as touching mine offences I am sparing to speak, they are best known to God, and I neither blame nor accuse any Man, but commit them wholly to Him, beseeching God that knows the secrets of all hearts to have mercy on my Soul; next I beseech the Lord Jesus to bless and save my Sovereign Master the King, the Noblest, and Mercifullest Prince that lives, whom I wish long to Reign over you? He hath made me Marchioness of Pembroke, vouchsafed me to lodge in his own Bosom; higher on Earth he could not raise me, and hath therefore done well to lift me up to those blessed Innocents in Heaven.

Having thus spoken with a smiling and chearful countenance, as not in the least affrighted with the terrour of Death; she patiently submitted her self to the stroke, and kneeling down she only uttered this short ejaculation; *Lord Jesus Christ into thy hands I commend my Soul*; at the close of the last word, the Executioner at one blow struck off her head. Thus dyed *Queen Ann*, of whose guiltiness there are no proofs recorded, But of her Innocency many; for her Religion she was an earnest Professor,

fessor, and one of the first Countenancers of the Protestant Religion; in Almsdeeds so liberal, that in nine months space she distributed to the Poor, to the value of fifteen thousand pounds. Her death cast a dishonourable imputation upon King *Henry*, insomuch that whereas the Protestant Princes of *Germany* had resolved to chuse him for head of their League, after they had heard of this Queens death in such a manner, they utterly refused him as unworthy of the Honour.

King *Henry* loth to shew himself too sad a Widdow for so good a Wife, was the very next day after her Death, Married to the Lady *Jane Seymour*, Daughter to Sir *John Seymour*, Knight, and Sister to *Edward Seymour*, Earl of *Hertford*, and Duke of *Somerset*, who *October* 12. 1537. was delivered both of a Son, and her own life together; it is said that news being brought to the K. when she was in Travail, that her life was in danger, and there was a necessity that either the Mother or Child must perish; his answer was, *That the Mother then should die, for he was sure he could have more Wives, but uncertain whether he should have more Children*; whereupon they endeavoured to save both, if possible, but were forced to rip up her Body to make way for the Child, two days after which she gave up the Ghost; the Queen dyed much pined, and the young Prince *Edward* (afterward *Edward* the sixth) was the eighteenth of the same month created Prince of *Wales*, and Duke of *Cornwal*, and *Chester*. In the twenty third Year of this King, *Richard Price*, a Cook was boyled to death in *Smithfield*, for poisoning divers persons in the Bishop of *Winchesters* House. One *Carnel* the Hangman of *London*, and two others, were hanged near *Clerkenwel*, for robbing a Booth in *Bartholomew Fair*. About this time Queen *Ann of Bullen* was beheaded in the Tower, with her Brother; and divers other Gentlemen. In his fiftieth year after great Rains and Winds there followed so sharp a Frost that many died for cold some lost their fingers, some toes, and many their nails. In his 20 year there was a great Sweatin Sicknes, which

222 *Historical Remarques of London,*

infected all places in the Realm. In his 36 year a great Plague was in *London*; so that *Michaelmas* Term was kept at *St. Albans*. A Priest was set in the Pillory in *Cheapside*, and burnt in both the cheeks with F and A for false Accusing. In his 34 year *Margaret Dary* a Maid-servant, was boiled to death in *Smithfield* for poisoning three Households where she lived. This year there were 4 Eclipses of the Sun, and 3 of the Moon. *K. Henry* deceased when he had reigned 37 years, and lived 56.

King *Edward* the sixth succeeded, being but nine years old. In his time the Reformation began, which *K. Hen.* had made way for, by renouncing the Popes Supremacy, though himself died a Papist. *Ed.* was an excellent Religious Prince, and ordered the pulling down of all Popish Images and Pictures; and it was observed that the very same day that Images were pulled down at *Lon.* the *Eng.* obtain'd a great Victory over the *Scots* at *Muscleborough*. After this the Protestant Religion began to flourish in *Eng.* which the Devil, and his Instruments envying, sought to hinder by stirring up strife & contention among the Nobility; The *K.* had three Uncles by the Mothers side *Edw. Thomas*, and *Henry Seymour*, *Edw.* was Lord Protector, and *Thomas* Lord High Admiral of *Eng.* these 2 Brothers while they continued together in love and unity, were like a sheaf of Arrows not easily broken asunder, but being once divided and disunited, gave opportunity to their Enemies to destroy them both with much ease.

The two great Dukes, *Dudley Duke of Northum.* and *Grey Duke of Suffolk*, being envious that the Kings two Uncles should bear such great sway in the Kingdom, by which their Honour seemed to be eclipsed, they endeavoured to break their united strength, which being not able to effect by their Servants, they resolved to do it by their Wives, that so their ruine, and destruction might proceed out of their own Bosoms, which at last they two successively brought to pass; *Sir Thomas Seymour* Lord High Admiral, had Married *Queen Katherine Parr*, the Widdow of *K. Hen.* the 8. whose hap it was, of all the rest

rest to survive her Husband; this Lady contended with her Sister in Law the Wife of the Lord Protector for precedency and priority of place, they were both privately encouraged, and both of very high Spirits, the one claimed it as she had once been Q. the other challenged it as she was present Wife of the Lord Protector the two Brothers were incensed against each other upon the Womens account; *Dudley D. of Northum.* encouraged one party, & *Grey* the other, & thus this brotherly knot of love was utterly broken and dissolved; *Northum.* and *Suffolk* take this advantage, so that a while after, *Thomas Seynour*, Lord High Admiral was accused of High Treason, being charged to have designed to destroy the young K. & to usurp the Crown to himself, for which by consent of his Brother, he was condemned in Parliament, and March 20. 1549. was beheaded upon *Tower-hill*, his Brother the Lord Protector signing the Warrant for his Execution with his own hand.

One of the Brothers being thus removed, there was now less difficulty to take away the other, and in a short time after ward the Protector was committed to the *Tower* by the Lords of the Council, & many Articles, especially about misgovernment in the State, were commenced against him; but the year after upon his submission to the Lords, & Intercession made for him by the K. he was released, but this was but as a lightning before death, for great and powerful Enemies still prosecute their malice against him, so that being again questioned when he had cleared himself of all Articles of Treason, he was at his Tryal at *Guild-Hall* convicted of Felony, and on Saturday, Jan. 22. 1552. he was brought to the Scaffold upon *Towerhill*, where being not at all discouraged, but looking very chearfully both upon the Ax & Block, after a few short ejaculations to himself, he spoke thus to the People.

Dearly Beloved Friends, I am brought hither to die, though I never offended against the K. either in word or deed and have been as true and faithful to this Kingdom as any man hath been, but since by the Law I am condemned to die, I do acknowledge
that

224 *Historical Remarques of London,*

that myself as well as others ought to be subject thereunto, and therefore to testify my obedience to the Law I willingly offer myself to suffer death at this time, with most hearty thanks to God for this time of Repentance, who by a sudden death might have taken away my life, that I could neither have acknowledged him nor myself. Moreover dearly beloved Friends there is something that I must put you in mind of, as touching Christian Religion, which as long as I was in Authority I always diligently furthered and encouraged to my power, neither do I repent of what I did, but rejoice therein, since now the state of Christian Religion, cometh most near to the Form, and Order of the Primitive Church, which I esteem as a great benefit and blessing bestowed by God both upon me and you, most heartily exhorting you all that this Gospel, which is most clearly discovered to you, you will with all thankfulness accept, receive and embrace, and shew forth the same in your Lives and Conversations, which if you do not without doubt great mischief, and calamity will follow.

When he had spoken thus, there was suddenly a great noise heard, upon which the multitude were in much fear, though none knew the cause; while they remained in this amazement, the People observed one Sir Anthony Browne coming, whereupon they thought there had been a Pardon, and throwing up their Caps with great Joy, cryed, Pardon, Pardon is come, God save the King; whereby the Duke might perceive the love of the People toward him, though none of them could help him. The D. in the mean time stood still in the same place, & modestly, and with a grave countenance beckened with his hand to the People to be quiet, and then went on.

Dearly Beloved Friends, there is no such matter in hand as you vainly hope, and believe; it seemeth good otherwise to Almighty God, whose pleasure it is meet and necessary that we be obedient unto, therefore I pray you all be quiet, and contented with my death, which I am most willing to suffer; And now let us join in Prayer to the Lord for the preservation of the Kings Majesty, unto whom hitherto I have shewed myself a most faithful & true Subject, I have been always very diligent about his Majesty in his Affairs both at home and abroad, and no less diligent in seek-

ing the benefit of the whole Realm. At which words the People cried out and said, That it was most true. Then the D. proceeded thus. *Unto His Majesty I wish continual health with all felicity, and all prosperous Success. Whereunto the People answered, Amen, Amen. Moreover I do wish unto all Counsellors the Grace and Favour of God, whereby they may rule all things with uprightness and Justice, unto whom I exhort you all in the Lord to be obedient, as you are bound in Duty under pain of condemnation, and also most profitable for preservation of His Majesty; and whereas I have had affairs with divers men, and it is hard to please every man, therefore if there be any who have been offended, and injured by me I humbly ask him forgiveness and God also whom through my life I have grievously offended; and whosoever hath wronged me, I do with my whole heart forgive them, and now my dearly beloved in the Lord, I once again desire that you will be quiet, and not disturb me; for though the Spirit be ready and willing, yet the Flesh is frail and wavering, and if you be peaceable, I shall dye much more quietly; Moreover I desire you all to bear witness that I dye here in the Faith of Jesus Christ, desiring the assistance of your Prayers, that I may persevere constant in the same to my lives end.*

Then taking his leave of the Lieutenant of the Tower, and the rest of those upon the Scaffold, shaking them all by the hand, and giving some Money to the Executioner, he lift up his eyes to Heaven, and then covering them with his own hankerchief, he laid himself down on the block, saying, *Lord Jesus save me,* and as he was the third time pronouncing the name of Jesus, the Executioner cut off his Head. He was full of humanity and meekness, always very ready to give ear to the Petitions and complaints of the poor, and no less careful of the good of the Commonwealth. He was altogether free from fraud and deceit, and also from all pride and Ambition, not given to revenge any injury done against him, and had always a very great Love and Zeal for the Protestant Religion. The L. Protector being thus dispatch'd by the malice and subtilty of these 2 great Dukes (who both of them suffered the same death in the same place not long after.) The K. at first

226 *Historical Remarques of London,*

first seemed not much concerned at it, and the Lords devised all manner of sports & exercises to divert his mind and drive away melancholy thoughts, yet upon discourse of him afterwards, he would often sigh and let fall tears; sometimes he thought he had done nothing that deserved Death, or if he had, that it was very small, and proceeded rather from his Wife than himself, *And where then (said he) was the good nature of a Nephew? where was the Clemency of a Prince? Ah! how unfortunate have I been to those of my own blood; my Mother I slew at my very birth, and since have made away two of her Brothers; and haply to make way for the designs of others again't my self: Alas! how falsely have I been abused? How weakly carried? How little was I master over my own Judgment.*

These two nearest Kinsmen to the K. who were the supports and props of his Minority, and the hinges on which the whole State turned, being thus cut off, it was the common fear, and general presage of the whole Kingdom, that the two Uncles being dead the King would not live long after, and so accordingly it happened; for all such Gentlemen and Officers as the Protector had preferred to the King's service were suddenly removed, and all such as were favourites to the 2 Dukes only suffered to come near his person, and soon after the King complained of continual infirmity of Body, and it was reported, that it proceeded from a slow working poison; about which time several prodigies were seen: A child born, that had 2 Bodies from the Navel upward, which lived 18 days, and then dyed. Three great Dolphins were taken at *Quinborough*, and soon after six more at *Blackwal*, & a while after 6 other fishes, called *Whirlpools*, were taken at *Gravesend*.

This King upon a Sermon preached by Bishop *Ridley* concerning Charity gave three houses in *London* to the relief of the poor. For the Fatherless, and Beggars Children he gave the *Gray Fryars*, now called *Christ Church*; to the lame and diseased Persons, *St. Thomas Hospital* in *Southwark*, and *St. Bartholomews* in *West-Smithfield*: and for vagrant idle persons, he gave his house of *Bridewell*. In the

the 2 year of his Reign there was a great Plague in *London*. *St. Anns Church* within *Aldersgate* was burnt. *K. Edward* having reigned 7 years died, being but 16 years of age; And the L. *Jane Grey* Daughter of the D. of *Suffolks*, was proclaimed Q. by the L. Mayor and Aldermen of *London*. as being made Heir to the Crown by the last Will of *K. Edw.* upon which the L. *Mary* flies to *Farmingham Castle* in *Suffolk*, and there upon her solemn Promise & Engagement, not to alter the Religion established, nor to bring in Popery, the Gentlemen of that Country and *Norfolk* joined with her, and soon after she obtained the Crown.

But *Q. Mary* quickly forgot her obligation; for as soon as she was settled in the Throne, she presently removed all the Protestant Bishops, and put others in their room, and persecuted the Protestants with all manner of cruelty: so that in her short Reign of 5 years and 4 months, there suffered, upon the account of Religion only, 277 persons of all sorts and ages; for there perished by the cruel Flames 5 Bishops, 21 Divines, 8 Gentlemen, 84 Artificers, 100 Husbandmen, Servants, & Labourers, 26 Wives, 20 Widows, 9 Virgins, 2 Boys, & 2 Infants, 1 sprung out of the Mothers Womb as she was burning at the Stake, and most unmercifully flung into the fire at the very birth; 64 more in those furious times were persecuted in the faith where of 7 were whipt, 16 perished in Prison 12 buried in Dunghil, & many more lay in Captivity condemned, who were happily delivered by the glorious Entrance of *Q. Eliz.* though she herself hardly escaped, being imprisoned in the Tower of *London*. every day expecting the tidings of her death; her Servants were kept from her and none but rustical Souldiers about her; nay, because a little Boy did but bring her Flowers sometimes in the Tower, he was threatned to be whipt if he went any more, her Gaolers pretending the child brought Letters to her. Yea, bloody Bishop *Gardiner* invented and contrived a War-rant under *Q. Mary's* hand for her Execution, which was sent to the Lieutenant of the Tower: but the Q. hearing of it, denied her having any knowledge of it, and threat-

ned

228 *Historical Remarques of London,*

ned *Gardiner* and some others, for their inhumane usage of her Sister, whereby she happily escaped.

In the 1 year of *Q. Maries* Reiga, one *Sir Tho. Wiat* of *Kent* put himself into Arms, to prevent her marriage with *Philip K of Spain*, as tending to bring *Eng.* under the Yoak of *Spain*, and to make the Country a Slave to Strangers. And divers other Knts. and Gent. joining with him, he marcheth toward *Lond.* and coming to *Charing-Cross* he was encountered by the *L. Chamberlain* and *Sir John Gage*, whom he put to Flight; but coming to *Ludgate* he is denied entrance, and thinking to retire he heard the *E. of Pembroke* with his Forces was behind him at *Charing-Cross*; upon which being amazed, after a little musing, he returned toward *Temple-Bar*, and yielded himself to *Sir Maurice Berkely*, and getting upon his Horse behind him, went to the Court where he expected the *Q's* mercy, but he was sent to the Tower, and soon after beheaded at *Tower-hill*.

Q. Jane and her Father the *D. of Suffolk* were beheaded on *Tower hill*. In the morning of that day when the *L. Jane* suffered, her Husband, a gallant Gent. was carried to the Scaffold on *Tower-hill*, where with Prayers in a most penitent manner he ended his life, whose Body all bloody being laid in a Cart, together with the Head wrapt up in a cloth, was brought to the Chappel within the Tower, even in the sight of this sorrowful Lady; and soon after her part in this Tragedy came to be acted, for which a Scaffold was erected on the Green within the Tower, upon which she mounted with a chearful countenance, and looking upon the People with great Constancy, she spake in this manner.

Good People, I am come hither to die, and by a Law I am condemned to the same, my Offence against the *Q's* Highness was only in consenting to the device of others, which now is deemed Treason, yet it was never of my seeking, but by Counsel of those who should seem to have more understanding than I, who knew little of the Law, and much less of Titles to the Crown; but touching the procurement thereof by me, or on my behalf, I do here wash my hands in Innocency before God, and you all this day. And there-
with

with she wrung her hands wherein she had her book, and then she said further, *I pray you all good Christian People to bear me witness that I dye a true Christian Woman, and that I do look to be saved by no other means, but only by the mercy of God in the blood of his only Son Jesus Christ; and I do confess that when I did know the Word of God, I neglected the same, and loved myself and the world, and therefore this Plague and punishment is justly befallen me for my sins and I yet thank God of his goodness, that he hath been pleased to give me a time and respite to repent in, and now good People while I am alive I pray assist me with your Prayers.*

She then kneeled, and said devoutly in English the 51 Psalm throughout, and then standing up, she gave her Gloves and her Hankerchief to her Maid, and her Book to Mr. Brugis Lieutenant of the Tower; the Executioner then fell on his knees and asked her forgiveness, to whom she said, *The Lord forgive thee, for I do, and I pray dispatch me quickly.* He then desired her to stand upon the straw, doing which she saw the block, and so kneeling down, she laid her head thereon, and said, *Lord into thy hands I commend my Spirit,* which was scarce uttered before she received the fatal stroke of the Ax, and thus she ended her life, Feb. 12. 1554. and in the 16 year of her Age, of whom Mr. Fox writes these two Verses.

Tu quibus ista legas incertum est Lector Ocellis.

Ipse equidem siccis scribere non potui.

What Eyes thou reade'st with Reader know I not,
Mine were not dry when I this story wrote.

Never was any Ladies fall more lamented; and this was very remarkable; That Judge Morgan who gave the Sentence upon her presently after fell mad, and in all his distracted fits cryed out continually, *Take away the Lady Jane, Take away the Lady Jane from me,* and so miserably ended his life. In her 4 year hot burning Agues and other strange diseases, took away many People, so as between Oct. 20. and the last of Dec. there died 7 Aldermen of Lon. In her 5 year on the last of Sept. fell so great
store

230 *Historical Remarques of London,*

store of Rain, that *Westminster Hall* was full of Water, and Boats rowed over *Westminster Bridge* into *Kings Street*. About which time a Blazing Star was seen all times of the night from the sixth to the tenth of *March*.

Q. Mary being dead, *Q. Eliz.* is proclaimed, and brought from *Hatfield* in *Hartfordshire* to *Lon.* where she was received with great Joy. She restored and settled the Protestant Reformation, though great offers were made her by the Pope, if she would become Papist. In her first year *Wil. Jeffry* was whipt from the *Marshalsey* to *Bodlams*, for publishing that one *Jo. More* was *Jesus Christ*; which *More* after he had been well whipt, confessed himself to be a couzening knave. A terrible tempest of Thunder and Lightning happened at *Lon.* which fired the lofty Spire of *St. Pauls* Steeple, beginning about the top thereof, which was 200 foot high from the top of the stone Battlements, and burnt down to the roof of the Church, consuming all the Bells, Lead, and Timber work. In 1564. was a great Frost; so that great numbers of people went over the *Thames*, and played thereon from *Lon.* Bridge to *Westminster*. On the third of *Jan.* it began to thaw, and on the fifth no Ice was to be seen. In the 20 year of her Reign a Blazing Star was seen with a long stream. About this time one *Simon Pembroke* of *Southwark* being suspected to be a Conjuror, was ordered to appear in *St. M. Overies* Church, which he did, and raising his head against a Pew, the Proctor lifted up his head, and found him dead, and rattling in the throat; and being searched, several Devilish Books of Conjururation were found about him. In her 35 year there was so great a drought, that not only the Fields, but the Springs themselves were dried up, and many Cattel died every where for want of water. The River of *Thames* likewise failed, so that a Horse-man might ride over at *London* Bridge. In her 36 year was a great Plague in *Lon.* and th. Suburbs, whereof died 17890, besides the Lord Mayor and three Aldermen.

About this time *Ed. Coppinger* and *Hen. Arthington* Gentlemen, came into *Cheapside*, and there in a Cart proclaimed (as they said) News from Heaven, that one *Wil. Hacket* represented Christ, by partaking of his glorified Body, and that they were two Prophets, one of Mercy, the other of Judgment, sent of God to help him in this great work. These men were apprehended, and *Hacket* was arraigned, and found guilty of speaking divers false and traitorous words against the *Q.* and to have faced and defaced her Pictures, thrusting an iron Instrument into the place of the heart and brest; for which he was brought from *Newgate* to *Cheapside*, and being moved to ask God and the *Q.* forgiveness, he fell to cursing and railing against the *Q.* and made

a blasphemous Prayer against the divine Majesty of God, and was therefore hanged and quartered. *Coppinger* starved himself wilfully in *Bridwel*, and *Arthington* made a Recantation.

In the 43 year of her Reign *R. Devereux* Earl of *Essex* assisted by divers Noblemen and Gentlemen, entered the City of *Lon.* in Warlike manner at *Temple Bar*, crying, *For the Q.* till they came to the Sheriffs House in *Fench. street*, who finding himself not Master of his own house, escaped out at a Back-door, and went to the Lord *M.* And *Essex* finding the Citizens in Arms against him, endeavoured to fortifie his own House: but hearing that some great Guns were sent for to beat it down, he surrendered himself, and was sent to the *Tower*, where he was afterward beheaded; but might have kept his head longer on, had he not been betrayed by the Lady *Walsingham*; to whom after his condemnation he sent a Ring which the *Q.* had given him in token that she would stand by him in any danger: the Lady delivered not this Ring, but being a little while after upon her Death-bed she desired to speak with the *Q.* to whom having disburthened her conscience, the *Q.* flung away in extream rage and fury, and never enjoyed her self well after that time, but would often break out into a passion, and wring her hands, crying, *O Essex, Essex*, and died not long after.

After her death King *James* succeeded, in the 3 year of whose Reign, was contrived the Powder Treason Plot, for which *Sir Ed. Digby*, *Ro. Winter*, *Graunt*, and *Bates* were drawn, hanged, and quartered at the West end of *St. Pauls*, and *Winter*, *Keys*, *Rookwood* and *Fawks*, at the Parliament Yard at *Westminster*. A while after, the King attended with divers Lords, dined with the Lord Mayor *Sir John Wats*, who after dinner presented his Majesty with a purse of Gold, desiring he would please to be made Free of the Company of *Clothworkers*, to which the King consented, and calling to the Master of the Company, he said, *Stone, Give, me thy hand, I am now a Clothworker, and in token of my special favour to this Fraternity, I do here give to this Company a Brace of Bucks yearly for ever, at the Election of Master and Wardens*. And a Month after the King and the Prince dined at *Merchant-Tailors Hall*, where the Prince was made free of that Company; and had likewise a purse of Gold presented him by the Master.

In 1609. the *New Exchange* being newly finished, was first opened and named by *K. James*, *Brittains Burse*. In 1612. *Edward Wightman* was burnt for an Heretic, and one *Legat* burnt in *Smithfield* for an *Arian*, In 1615. *Sir Thomas Overbury* was poisoned in the *Tower*, for which the Earl of *Somerset* and his Lady were arraigned and condemned, and *Sir Gervase Elvis* Lieutenant of the *Tow.* *Mrs. Turner*, and divers others executed. In 1618. the famous *Sir Walter Raleigh* was beheaded in the *New Pallace Yard*

232 *Historical Remarques of London,*

Yard Westminster. Next year Queen Ann died at *Hampton Court*. In 1623, a Popish Priest being at Mass in Black Fryars in an upper Room, it fell down and many were killed and hurt. In 1625 King James died, having reigned 22 years.

King Charles his Son, succeeded him, and was married to *Henrietta Maria* of France. In his first year was a great Plague, whereof there died in London 35417. In 1628. Doctor Lamb was murdered in the streets of London, for which the City was fined 6000 pound; the same year John Felton was hanged at Tyburn for murdering the Duke of Buckingham. In 1633. the King and Queen were magnificently entertained at Guild-hall. In 1640 the Long Parliament began, and in 1642. Posts and Chains were ordered to be set up in the City

But having already given a particular account of all Passages in this Kings Reign, and till the Restoration of his present Majesty King Charles the second, in a little Book called the Wars of England, Scotland, and Ireland, I shall omit repeating any thing here, but shall only add:

That in the year 1659. General Monk marching from Scotland came to London, and after having pulled down the Gates, and Portcullices of the City by Order of the Remnant of the Long Parliament, he afterwards grew dissatisfied at their proceedings, and going into the City was received with Bonfires, and soon after that Parliament was dissolved, and his Majesty happily restored May 29. 1660. In Oct. following several of the Regicides of the late King were executed at Charing Cross, that is, *Harri-son, Carew, Cook, Scot, Hugh Peters, Clement Scroop, Jones, and Parker and Axel* at Tyburn. In January one Venner a Wine-Cooper. and some others of Enthusiastick Principles, made an Insurrection in London, their Leader persuading them that one should chase a thousand. They first marched to St. Thomas Apostles, and from thence to Bishopsgate, Whitecross street, and from thence they went to Highgate and Canewood. And three days after they came again into the City, being not above thirty or forty in number, but armed with Blunderbusses and Head pieces; and the Trained-bands and some of the Kings Guards fell upon them and routed them; about five or six of them were killed, others fled, and the rest were taken Prisoners. Their Word, it is said, was, THE QUARTERS UPON THE GATES, meaning of those Regicides that were executed a while before, whose Quarters were put upon the Gates of the City. Venner and 19 of his Accomplices were arraigned and condemned, and he and several of them executed in divers parts of the City.

In 1661. His Majesty proceeded magnificently from the Tower to Whitehall, and was next day crowned at Westminster.

And

And soon after there was a General Muster of the Forces of the City of *London* at *Hide-Park*; consisting of two Regiments of Horse, and Twelve Regiments of Foot. In 1662. Sir *Henry Vane* was beheaded on *Tower-hill*, and *Corbet*, *Berkstey*, and *Okey*, three of the Regicides, sent from *Holland*, were executed at *Tyburn*. In the year 1665. there was a great Plague, whereof there died in *London* in one year 68596 persons. In 1666 September 2. about one of the clock in the morning, a sudden Fire broke out in *Pudding-lane* near *London Bridge*, which in four days burnt down 13200 houses. In 1678. Doctor *Oats* and Doctor *Tongue* discovered an horrid Popish Plot against His Majesty, the Protestant Religion, and Government established: And October 10. Sir *Edmund-bury Godfrey*, who took the Examinations, was murdered. *William Staley* a Papist was executed for Treason, *Edward Coleman*, *Ireland*, *Grove* and *Pickering*, executed for the Plot; *Green Berry* and *Hill*, for the Murder of Sir *Edmund-bury Godfrey*. In the year 1679. the Lords *Pown*, *Stafford*, *Arundel*, *Peters* and *Bellasis*, were committed to the Tower for High-Treason, and soon after the Earl of *Danby* was committed thither. The King dissolves his Privy Council, and calls another consisting of thirty. *Langhorn* the Counsellor was executed. The Parliament is dissolved, having sat about 18 years: Another called, and dissolved. Upon the thirtieth of November 1680. *William Lord Viscount Stafford* was arraigned before his Peers in *Westminster Hall*, the House of Commons managing the Impeachment against him: The Trial continued till the seventh of December following, and he was then found guilty of High-Treason, by the suffrage of twenty four Voices more against him than for him: And upon Wednesday December 29, about ten in the morning, the Sheriff of *London* received the Prisoner from the Lieutenant of the Tower, and conducted him to the Scaffold prepared for that purpose upon *Tower-hill*, and there he was beheaded. Upon Wednesday June 15. 1681. *Oliver Plunket* titular Primate of *Ireland*, & Archbishop of *Dublin*, was brought to the Kings Bench Bar, and there received Sentence to be Drawn, Hanged, and Quartered for High Treason, in conspiring the Death of the King, and designing to bring in a French Army, and introduce Popery into the Kingdom of *Ireland*; he having been convicted for it some few days before, at the same place: Together with *Edward Fitz-Harris*, for contriving a Treasonable and Malicious Libel to stir up the People to Rebellion against the King and Government; who likewise received the same Sentence of Death at the same time.

Not many days before, the Lord *Howard* of *Eserich* was committed Prisoner to the Tower of *London*, upon an Information of High-Treason; & upon June 20. he was brought up to the King's Bench Bar, and by his Counsel moved that he might put in Bail for his Appearance, but it was denied him, and he remained back to Prison.

There are Lately Published Ten very useful, pleasant,
and necessary Books, all sold by Nath. Crouch,
at the Bell in the Poultry, near Cheap-side.

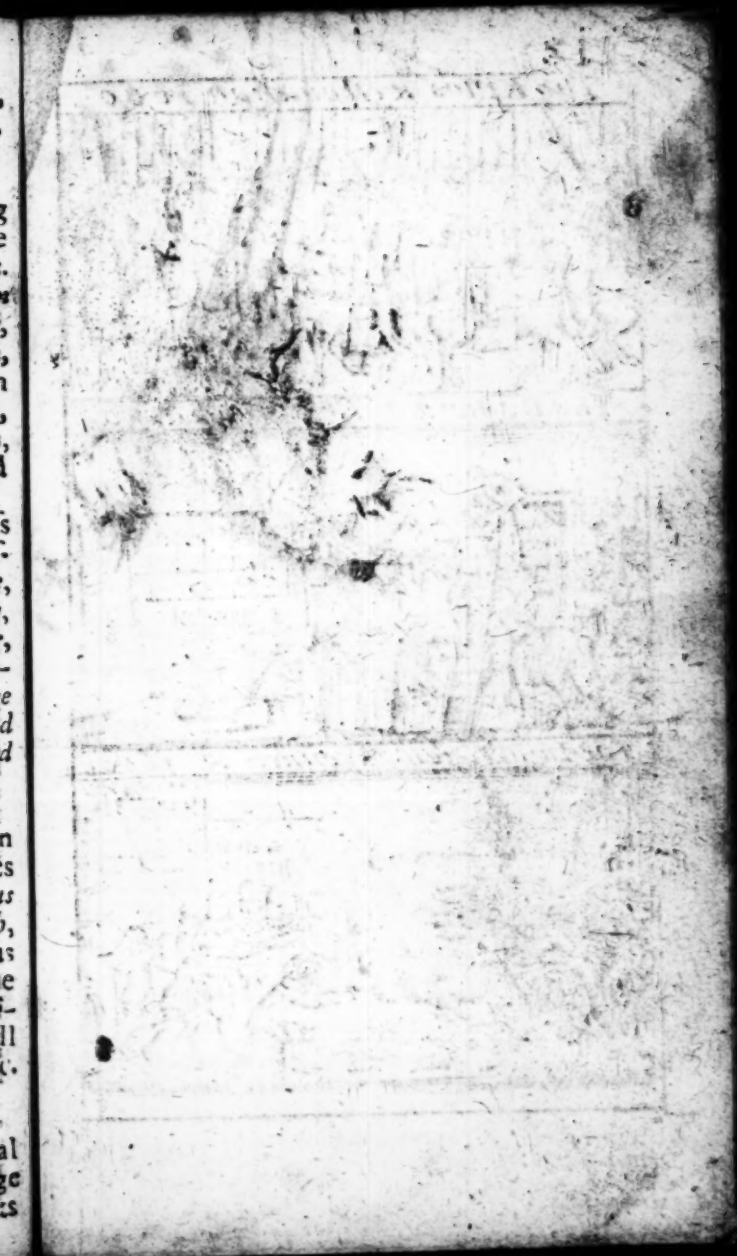
I. **T**WO Journies to Jerusalem, containing
first, A strange and true Account of the
Travels of two English Pilgrims some years since.
Secondly, the Travels of Fourteen Englishmen
in 1669. from Scanderon, to Tripoly, Joppa, Rome,
Jerusalem, Bethlehem, Jericho, the River Jordan,
the Lake of Sodom and Gomorrah, and back again
to Aleppo. By T. B. With the rare Antiquities,
Monuments, and memorable places and things,
mentioned in the holy Scripture. Beautified
with Pictures. Price One Shilling.

II. **U**Nparallel'd Varieties, Or the Matchless
Actions & Passions of Mankind; Dis-
covering the transcendent effects, 1. Of Love,
Friendship, and Gratitude, 2. Of Magnanimity,
Courage, and Fidelity, 3. Of Chastity, Temperance,
and Humility. And on the contrary, The Tre-
mendous Consequences, 4. Of Hatred, Revenge
and Ingratitude, 5. Of Cowardice, Barbarity, and
treachery, 6. Of Unchastity, Intemperance and
Ambition. Imbellished with Proper Figures.
Price One Shilling.

III. **S**URPrizing Miracles of Nature and Art, in
two parts; Containing, I. The Miracles
of Nature, or the wonderful signs, and Prodigious
Aspects and Appearances in the Heavens, Earth,
and Sea. With an account of the most famous
Comets and other Prodigious to 1682. II. The
Miracles of Art, describing the most Magnifi-
cent Buildings, and other curious Inventions in all
Ages, as the Seven Wonders of the World, &c.
Beautified with sculptures.

Price One Shilling.

IV. **E**Xtraordinary Adventures of several
Famous Men; with the strange
Events



The Kings Restoration 1660.*The Regicides Executed at Charingcross**The Insurrection at Veuver &c. 1660.*

Jews Crucifie a Child in England.



R. Willi. Rufus Kild. in Hunting.



R. John Poisoned by a Monk.



Wat Tyler Kild by y. Lord Mayor.



K. Richard 2. Rescues his (Crown)



King Richard 2. Murdered.



Historical Remarques



London Printed for A. Whitchurch

K. Henry 6 Murdered in the Tower



K. Edward 5. & his brother Murdered



Elizabeth Prisoner in the Tower





The Tryall of the L. Stafford in W. Hall.



His Execution on Tower hill.



[Faint, illegible handwritten marks]

[Large, stylized handwritten signature or initials]



A
C
lor
th
la
le
br
qu
on
P
th
E
IC
V
di
ni
ri
IC
P

A Geographicall division of the World, into 4
Parts, viz. *Europe, Asia, Africa, and America.*
Europe, containeth in it these Provinces.

Germany, *Spain, Swedeland, Hungaria, Italy,*
Denmarke, Moscovia, Sclavonia, France, Po-
lonia, Norway, Grecia. The eminent Islands are
these. *England, Ireland, Candia, Sardigna, Scot-*
land, Sicilia, Corsica, Negropont. The greatest
length of this part of the world is 3000 miles, the
breadth 900.

Asia the biggest of the 4, and the first known
quarter of the World, hath these principall Regi-
ons, and Islands. *Anatolia, Armenia, Assyria,*
Persia, China, Syria, Arabia, Mesopotamia, Par-
thia, India, Palestina Media, Chaldea, Tartaria.

In *Africa* are these Provinces. *Egypt, Barbaria,*
Ethiopia, Nubia, Abassinies, Alonmosopa, The
Islands. Madagascar, S. Thomas, Insula de Capo
Verde, Insula de Canaria, Insula de Madaga.

America, the 4.th part of the world and of late
discovery, consisteth of these two parts, viz.

Mexicana, and Peruviana.

The Provinces of *Mexicana* are, *Nova Hispania*
Terra Florida, Nova Albion, California, Nor-
rimbega, Nova Francia, Estorillan. The chief
Islands of *Mexicana* are, *Greenland, Heland, and*
Friedsland.

... of *Peruana* etc. *Brazilia*, *Tesna*,
Caribana, *Cartagena*, *Peru*, *Charas*, *Chila*, *Pa*-
ragonas, *Chicha*. The chiefe Islands of *Peruana*
are, *Hispaniola*, *Cuba*, with many other in the
West India. *Insula Margarite*, *Melaueque*, *In*-
sula Remores, *Java Major*, *Java Minor*, *Salomo*-
nis Insula, and all the other *Ilands* in *East India*.

The world is also divided into 5. Zones, where-
of 2. are *Frigid*, 2. *Temperate*, the other *Torrid*.

The 7. Climates according to the old account,

| The names and
number of the Cli-
mates | Miles in
length. | Bredth | Dayes length
in the middle
of the climate |
|--|---------------------|--------|---|
| 1 <i>Dia Meroes</i> | 20555 | 465 | 13 h. 00 m. |
| 2 <i>Dia Syenes</i> | 19453 | 420 | 13 30 |
| 3 <i>Dia Alexandrias</i> | 18398 | 370 | 14 00 |
| 4 <i>Dia Rhodes</i> | 17299 | 350 | 14 30 |
| 5 <i>Dia Rhomes</i> | 16215 | 270 | 15 00 |
| 6 <i>Dia Boristhenes</i> | 15136 | 225 | 15 30 |
| 7 <i>Dia Ripheos.</i> | 14436 | 195 | 16 00 |

If any desire to be instructed in the great and Myste-
rious art of *Algebra*, whereby all questions *Arithmetical*
or *Geometricall* possible to bee resolved, are unfolded
this Author after a new and facile method never hither-
to taught by any of this *Nation*, for reasonable conside-
ration will undertake to instruct them. as also in other
parts of the *Mathematicks*. Also hee Surveigheth *Land*
for *Gentlemen* and others, in opposition to the grosse ab-
surdities committed by many illiterate persons for want
of knowledge in the *Honorable Sciences*. Uale.

FINIS.

h
e
e
h.

l
pl
b
r.
c.
er
nd
e-
nr